

Pali Text Society

JOURNAL
OF THE
PALI TEXT SOCIETY

VOLUME X
1985

EDITED BY
K. R. NORMAN

Published by
THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

Distributed by
ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL
LONDON, BOSTON, MELBOURNE AND HENLEY
1985

© *Pali Text Society 1985*

*Printed in Great Britain by
Redwood Burn Limited
Trowbridge, Wiltshire*

CONTENTS

FOREWORD	vii
TWO JĀTAKA MANUSCRIPTS FROM THE NATIONAL LIBRARY IN BANGKOK. BY O. VON HINÜBER	1
PĀLI LEXICOGRAPHICAL STUDIES III; TEN PĀLI ETYMOLOGIES. BY K. R. NORMAN	23
WHERE'S THAT SUTTA? A SUBJECT INDEX TO THE ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA. BY PHRA KHANTIPALO	37
PARAMATTHAVINICCHAYA BY ANURUDDHA. EDITED BY A. P. BUDDHADATTA	155

FOREWORD

The Council of the Pali Text Society hope to continue publication of the *Journal*, if support and interest are sufficient.

The *Journal* will publish short Pali texts, translations, and commentaries on texts, catalogues and handlists of Pali books and manuscripts, and similar material.

Papers should be sent to the editor:

Mr K. R. Norman,
Faculty of Oriental Studies,
Sidgwick Avenue,
Cambridge, CB3 9DA.

TWO JĀTAKA MANUSCRIPTS FROM THE NATIONAL LIBRARY IN BANGKOK

Although the describing of Pāli manuscripts has a fairly long history, starting with Westergaard's catalogue¹ of the manuscripts in Copenhagen, even the knowledge of collections of Pāli manuscripts kept in European libraries and museums is far from being comprehensive. A number of lists and short descriptions have appeared in earlier numbers of this Journal.² As far as British collections are concerned, a new catalogue of Sinhalese manuscripts in the India Office Library has appeared,³ and another describing the Neville Collection in the British Museum is in preparation.⁴ Further information about older catalogues and unpublished handlists may be found in the *Pāli Buddhist Review*.⁵

In France, the catalogue of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris is under revision, and a short supplement to Cabaton's catalogue⁶ has been published recently by Jacqueline Filliozat.⁷ The same scholar has also collected further information⁸ about Pāli manuscripts, mostly of later texts, kept in the same library.

The rich collection of Pāli manuscripts in Denmark has been described by G. Cædès⁹ and C. E. Godakumbara¹⁰ in Volumes 2,2 and 1, respectively, of the *Catalogue of Oriental Manuscripts, Xylographs etc. in Danish Collections*. Volume 2,1 dealing with Cambodian and Burmese Pāli manuscripts is under preparation.¹¹

C. Regamey has given information¹² about a Swiss collection containing mainly Pāli manuscripts, while German collections are in the process of being catalogued in various volumes of the monumental *Verzeichnis der Oritentalischen Handschriften in Deutschland* [*Inventory of Oriental Manuscripts in Germany*] founded by W. Voigt (1911–1982).¹³

As far as Asia is concerned, the only Indian collection described so far seems to be that in the Adyar Library.¹⁴ In those countries where Theravāda Buddhism prevails, there is a good catalogue of the Colombo Museum¹⁵ which, however,

includes only about two thirds of the collection. Libraries of monasteries in Sri Lanka have been surveyed by K. D. Somadasa.¹⁶ Further information about earlier attempts to catalogue Pāli manuscripts in Ceylon and Burma may be found in the rich and comprehensive bibliographies made by H. Bechert.¹⁷ As far as Thailand, Laos and Cambodia are concerned, there is a list by P.-B. Lafont,¹⁸ which supplements the still valuable article by L. Finot.¹⁹ The Cambodian monastery libraries may be considered as destroyed and their manuscripts as lost.

Although hardly noticed outside the kingdom, important and efficient steps have been taken to take stock of the Pāli manuscripts in Thailand. Rich collections which sometimes contain rather old Pāli manuscripts can be found today in the monasteries of North Thailand. Mostly, however, they contain manuscripts written in the North Thai (Thai Yuan or Lanna) language. Consequently, a survey started by the Social Research Institute of the University of Chiang Mai, at present under the directorship of Professor Kasem Burakasikorn, has concentrated on collecting North Thai literature. Fortunately, old and, as far as can be judged from a brief inspection, valuable Pāli manuscripts have not been excluded from the survey. The first fruit of this endeavour was a mimeographed survey by Sommai Premchit in collaboration with Puangkam Tuikeo.²⁰ In the meantime a project has been started by the same institute to microfilm these manuscripts, at present under the supervision of Acharn Balee Buddharaksha, who has given a first survey of the manuscripts available in microfilm.²¹ Both lists are written in Thai.

Comparatively little is known about the earlier history of books in Thailand prior to the late 18th century. Some outlines, together with information about two old manuscripts of the *Samyuttanikāya*, have been given by the present writer.²² In Central Thailand, the advent of the Chakri Dynasty, which has ruled the country since BE 2325 (1782), marks also the start of a remarkable series of editions of the Tipiṭaka, the best known of which is that printed by order of

Rama V Chulalongkorn in 1893, expanded in 1927, and reprinted in 1980.²³

Editorial activities preceding the Rāma V edition have been described by G. Cœdès,²⁴ who at the same time furnishes some information about the manuscripts and other collections of the Vajirānāṇa National Library.²⁵ Among other items Cœdès mentions an extremely old manuscript of the *Sāratthapakāsini*, written in BE 1938, corresponding to AD 1440. This seems to be the second oldest dated Pāli manuscript known, being only slightly younger than the Saṃuttanikāya manuscript of AD 1412 kept in the Colombo Museum.²⁶

Although there is an old, very brief and extremely rare printed list of titles of manuscripts kept in the National Library, which is not accessible to me, it is somewhat difficult to find out the exact contents of this highly valuable collection while the catalogue is still under preparation. There are some brief handlists, which are useful but accessible only with difficulty.

To get a clearer picture of this collection, I started to inspect older manuscripts written during the Ayuthaya period before 1767 during three visits to Thailand in the years 1981, 1982 and 1983, which have been supported by the Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft. Besides that foundation I have to thank the director of the National Library, Acharn Kullasap Gesmankit, and her ever helpful staff for granting access to this collection which proved to be of unexpected interest and importance for Pāli studies.

In the following pages two of the Jātaka manuscripts read during my visit to the National Library in 1983 will be described.

I. KHUDDAKANIKĀYA JĀTAKAPĀLI. Library no. 6284 (old number 126-5/6); 13 fasc.; dated Buddha Sakkarāja 2249 = AD 1706. Khmer script. According to a modern palm-leaf used as the cover there should be 15 fasciculi (*phūk*), as is also stated in a hand list. However, only 13 *phūk* actually survive.

Both sides of the manuscript, which has been put between wooden covers, have been painted with black lacquer, on which there is a golden pattern. Together with the pagination this pattern proved to be helpful when rearranging the *phūk* in their correct sequence. At the same time the pattern of the *phūk* containing the Mahājanaka-Jātaka provides a further clue that it has been added here from somewhere else to supplement our fragmentary manuscript.

It is important to notice that the lacquer and the pattern have been applied only after both parts of the manuscript written during AD 1697 and 1706 had been reassembled.

Further the pagination seems to indicate that an incomplete copy has been supplemented after an interval of nine years. Starting from the nucleus [6. Bhūridatta (*phūk* 2), pages *so-ai*, 7. Candakumāra, pages *o-gu*, 8. Brahmanārada, pages *gyu-caḥ*] it seems that 8. Vidhura, pages *chya-ṇa*, has been added at the end, and 6. Bhūridatta (*phūk* 1), pages *la-sai*, at the beginning of the fragment. Only the pagination of 5. Mahosatha poses some difficulties. The last two *phūk*, 4 pages *pū-bhaṇ* and 5 pages *ma-raḥ*, are consistent with the following *phūk* of Bhūridatta. The stray pagination of Mahosatha *phūk* 1 pages *ḍi-ṇau*, *phūk* 2 pages *ṭa-ḍai*, and *phūk* 3 pages *ca-jau*, is difficult to explain. In theory one might assume that the missing second *phūk* of Vidhura had been numbered as pages *ṇā-ḍi*, and that the scribe inadvertently continued this pagination, if he started to copy the Mahosatha *phūk* 1 only after finishing Vidhura *phūk* 2. This, however does not explain the pagination of Mahosatha *phūk* 2 pages *ṭa-ḍai* and *phūk* 3 pages *ca-jau*. The following assumption would account for the strange pagination at least to a certain extent. If more than one scribe worked at supplementing a fragmentary manuscript, one of them might have started from the beginning with the Suvannasāma pages *ka-ge* and the Nimi pages *gai-ju*, and then, leaving Mahosatha *phūk* 1 to the second scribe, continued with Mahosatha *phūk* 2, for which he calculated roughly, and not altogether wrongly, page *ṭa* as the first one. The confusion was then created by the second scribe, who continued the Vidhura pagination using pages *ḍi-ṇau* instead of pages *jū* foll. Even if

this inferred procedure is the correct one, it is difficult to see why Mahosatha *phūk* 3 has the pages *ca-jau*.

There is still one more problem posed by the pagination. Starting from the first page of Mahosatha *phūk* 4, which is page *pū*, and calculating backwards, there should have been seven *phūk* before this one in the manuscript, whereas there are only five extant. As the Suvannaṣāma is the third *jātaka* in the *mahānipāta*, two *phūk* are left for the Mūgapakka (Temiya) and Mahājanaka. That both were once included in this manuscript is shown again by the golden pattern, which clearly points to missing parts before the first extant *jātaka*, the Suvannaṣāma, which therefore should not start with page *ka*.

Contents of the manuscript:

[1.] BRA MAHĀJANAKA, *phūk* 1, no date.

Leaves: *ka-ghī*

Beginning: *koyaṃ majjhe . . .* : Ja VI 30,15 = B VI 39,1

End: . . . *ānando sesaparisā buddhaparisā ahesuṃ. simbalī . . . mahārājakulā ahesuṃ . . . aham evā ti sammāsambuddho ahoṣīti. mahājanakajātakam nitthitaṃ*: Ja VI 68,23 = B VI 84,6

Remarks: Written by a different hand and showing a different pattern on both sides of the 'inner book', this *phūk* has most probably been taken from a second manuscript to supplement the fragment. It has been corrected by two hands.

3. SUVAṆṆASĀMAJĀTAKAṃ, *phūk* 1, dated BS 2249 *pī cō* 'year of the dog'; according to Sao Saimōng ('Cūḷa Sakkarāja and the sixty cyclical year names', *Journal of the Siam Society* 69, 1981, pp. 4–12) BS 2249 corresponding to CS 1068 a *rāy-seḍ* or dog year, *cō* being used in Thai to designate the 11th cyclical (dog) year.

Leaves: *ka-ge*, plus one leaf without pagination at the end of this *phūk*. This leaf is covered by writing only in a middle column, recto, and is otherwise blank.

Beginning: *ko nu mam . . .* : Ja VI 68,25 = B VI 85,1

End: . . . *suvannaṇapaṇḍito pana aham evā ti sammāsambuddho*

ti. suvaṇṇasāmajātakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi saṃ: Ja VI 95,11 = B VI 117, 15

Remarks: The formula at the end of a *phūk* very often breaks off in the middle of the word just as the space allows.

A new edition of this *jātaka* has been prepared by R. Čičak-Chand (*Das Sāmajātaka. Kritische Ausgabe, Übersetzung und vergleichende Studie*. Bonn 1974 (thesis), cf. M. Hahn; 'Die Haribhaṭṭajātakamālā (II). Das Śyāmajātaka', WZKS 20, 1976, pp. 37–74.

4. NEMIRĀJAJĀTAKA, *phūk* 4, dated BS 2249 = 1706.

Leaves: *gai-ju* pagination *gha-ghaḥ* is missing by mistake, no gap in the text.

Beginning: *accheraṃ vata . . .*: Ja VI 95,13 = B VI 119,1

End: *nemijātakaṃ catutthaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. nibbānapaccayo hotu me anāgate*: Ja VI 129,17 = B VI 162,10

Remarks: There are many corrections of the text and notes in the margin by a second hand.

5a. MAHOSATHAPAṇḌITAJĀTAKA, *phūk* 1, dated BS 2249 = 1706.

Leaves: *ḍi-ṇau*

Beginning: *pañcālo sabbasenāyā ti . . .*: Ja VI 329,20 = B VI 173,1

End: *sirikālakiṇṇīpaṇho niṭṭhito*: Ja VI 349,18 = B VI 188,16

Remarks: There are corrections by a second hand, probably by the same hand as found in the Mahājanaka. Interlinear or marginal notes, however, are missing.

The name Mahosadha (our manuscript has Mahosatha throughout) is current in SE Asia instead of Mahāummagga(B and S ummaṅga)-Jātaka, though the name has been dropped and replaced by Mahāummagga in B. In S 2523 = 1980, on the other hand, the traditional name has been kept. On the names and the sequence of the *jātakas* in SE Asia see G. H. Luce ('The 550 Jātakas in Old Burma', *Artibus Asiae* 19,1956, pp. 291–307) and G. Martini ('Les titres des Jātaka dans les manuscrits Pāli de la Bibliothèque Nationale de Paris', BEFEO 51, 1963, pp. 79–93).

Subtitles: *gadrabhapaṇho niṭṭhito*, Ja VI 344,9 = B VI 183,7

is missing in the manuscript; *ekūnavīsatiapaṇho nitthito*, *ṇe* r5 = Ja VI 345,28 = B VI 184,31; *kakaṇṭakapaṇho nitthito*, *ṇai* v3 = Ja VI 347,6 = B VI 186,7; *sirikālakiṇṇipaṇho nitthito*, *ṇau* v5 = Ja VI 349,18 = B VI 188,16.

5b. MAHOSATHAJĀTAKAṂ, *phūk* 2, dated BS 2249 = 1706

Leaves: *ṭa-dai*

Beginning: *aparasmim divase . . .* : Ja VI 349,19 = B VI 188,17

End: *devatāpaṇho nitthito*: Ja VI 378,21 = B VI 222,16

Remarks: Corrected in the same way as *phūk* 1 with additional scratched corrections.

Subtitles: *dvādasanipāte meṇḍakapaṇho nitthito*, *ṭū* v2 = Ja VI 355,21 = B VI 194,26; *visatinipāte sirimeṇḍakapaṇho nitthito*, *ṭha* v2 = Ja VI 363,23 = B VI 204,9 (*sirimantapaṇhā*); *channapathapaṇho nitthito*, *ṭhī* r2 = Ja VI 366,6 = B VI 206,18; *amaradevipariyesanaṃ nitthitaṃ*, *ṭhai* r3 = Ja VI 368,14 added after *anusāsi*; subtitle not in E, but = B VI 210,5 (*-pariyesanā nitthitā*); *cattāro ratanacorā nitthitā*, *ṭhah* r3 = Ja VI 370,13 added after *pesesi*, subtitle not in E, but cf. *sabbaratanathenā* E note 5 = B VI 213, 13; *khajjotapanakapaṇho nitthito*, *dā* r3 = Ja VI 372,10 = B VI 215,12; *bhūripaṇho nitthito*, *ḍū* r2 = Ja VI 376,5 = B VI 219,19; *devatāpaṇho nitthito*, *ḍai* v5 = Ja VI 378,21 = B VI 222,16.

5c. BRAH MAHOSATHA, *phūk* 3, dated BS 2249 = 1706

Leaves: *ca-jau*; *caḥ* occurs twice

Beginning: *puna te cattāro . . .* : Ja VI 378,22 = B VI 222,17

End: *. . . kira mithilānagaravāsino sahiranñasuvannā jātā. mahaggharatanāni jātāni*: Ja VI 409,25 = B VI 255,3

Remarks: Corrections as in *phūk* 2; some leaves slightly damaged by worms, no text lost.

Subtitles: *pañcapaṇḍitapaṇho nitthito*, *nitthitā ca paribhinda-kathā ti*, *caḥ* r5 = Ja VI 389,30 = B VI 234,14. B: *brahmadat-tassa yuddhaparājayakhaṇḍaṃ nitthitaṃ*, B VI 255,6 after *. . . vassaṃ atitaṃ*, Ja VI 409,26.

5d. MAHOSATHAJĀTAKAṂ, *phūk* 4, dated BS 2249 = 1706

Leaves: *pū-bhaṃ*

Beginning: *brahmadattassā pi . . .* : Ja VI 409,25 = B VI 255,3

End: *. . . omuñcitvā ummaṅgadvāre vālukam vyūhitam katvā tattha thapesi*: Ja VI 448,2 = B VI 297,11

Remarks: No subtitles given in E; *suvaṇṇakhaṇḍam niṭṭhita*., B VI 272,7 corresponding to Ja VI 425,27: missing also in our manuscript on leaf *phaḥ* v1.

5e. MAHOSATHAJĀTAKA, *phūk* 5, dated BS 2249 = 1706

Leaves: *ma-rah*

Beginning: *thapetvā ca pana ummaṅgam pavisitvā ummaṅgam kkhacitvā(?) tam nagaram pavisitvā . . .* : Ja VI 448,2 = B VI 297,11

End: *dakarakkhasapaṇho niṭṭhito. niṭṭhitā ca sabbaso mahāummaṅgajātakavaṇṇā. iti satthā imam dhammadesanam āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānento "na bhikkhave idān' eva tathāgato paññavā parappavādamaddano atīte aparipakke ññāṇe bodhiññāṇatthāya cariyam caranto pi paññavā yevā" ti vatvā imam jātakam samodhānetvā imā gāthā āha*

*senako kassapo āsi ambattho cāpi pukkuso
kāmindho kuccadanto ca devindho senadaṇḍako
kevaṭṭo devadatto ca chalākā thulanandikā
sundari pañcālacandi <ca> maṅgalikā ca sālīkā
udumbarā diṭṭhamāṅgalikā vedeho kāludāyi ca
bherī uppalavaṇṇāsi pitā suddhodano ahu
mātā āsi mahāmāyā amarā bimbāsundarī
tikkkhanakumāro<ca>chano canuhekkho ca rāhulo
suvo ahosi ānando sārīputto ca culaṇī
mahosatho lokanātho evam dhāretha jātakam*

mahosathapaṇḍitasātakam pañcamam niṭṭhitam, Ja VI 478,20 = B VI 333,12

Subtitles: *mahāummaṅgam niṭṭhitam*, *yai* v1 = Ja VI 466,18 = B VI 218,12; *ettakena ayam paṇho niṭṭhito*, *yah* v4 = Ja VI 470,9 = B VI 321,28.

6a. BHŪRIDATTAJĀTAKA, *phūk* 1, dated BS 2249 = 1706

Leaves: *la-sai*, at the end one leaf without pagination

Beginning: *yam kiṃci . . .* : Ja VI 157,25 = B VII 1,7

End: *ālambāyanakaṇḍaṃ nitthitaṃ*: Ja VI 186,17 = B VII 31,8

Remarks: The leaf without pagination at the end of this *phūk* seems to be a further indication that an older fragmentary manuscript has been completed at a later date: *phūk* 2 written in 1697 already starts with page *so*. On the other hand the preceding *phūk* now lost and replaced might have begun with page *la*.

Instead of *ālambāyanakaṇḍa* E has *kīlanakhaṇḍa* following its manuscript B, as this subtitle is missing in C^{ks}. B (1956) explicitly states that *ālambāyanakhaṇḍa* is the Siamese reading.

There are corrections as in the Candakumārājātaka (see below).

Subtitles: *nagarakaṇḍaṃ nitthitaṃ*, *vā* r1 = Ja VI 167,27 = B VII 12,7; *uposathakaṇḍaṃ nitthitaṃ*, *vī* r4 = Ja VI 170,1 (not in C^{ks}) = B VII 14,5; *brāhmaṇakaṇḍaṃ nitthitaṃ*, *vaḥ* v1 = Ja VI 177,14 (*vanappavesana*-, not in C^{ks}) = B VII 22,2 (B gives no subtitle, but notes: C, E *vanappavesana*-, S: *nesāda*-); . . . *pakkāmi. garuddhakaṇḍaṃ nitthitaṃ. tasmim kāle* . . . , *sā* r1 = Ja VI 178,22 (not in E) = B VII 23,8; *somadattakaṇḍaṃ nitthitaṃ*, *se* r2 = Ja VI 183,27 (after verse 61, not in E) = B VII 29,2 (not in B); *silakhaṇḍi (!) nitthitaṃ*, *se* v5 = Ja VI 184,22 = B VII 29,25 (not in B).

6b. BHŪRIDATTAJĀTAKAṂ, *phūk* 2, dated BS 2240 = 1697

Leaves: *so-haḥ*, *dva-dvaḥ*, *a-ai*; one leaf without pagination at the end, which is covered by writing only in the middle column, recto, otherwise blank.

Beginning: *ālambānena pana* . . . : Ja VI 186,19 = B VII 31,19

End: *bhūridatto pana aham evā ti sammāsambuddho ti. bhūridattajātakaṃ nitthitaṃ chaṭṭha(!). nibbānapaccayo hotu. buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchā*: Ja VI 219,27 = B VII 70,7

Remarks: Critical edition and translation of verses 14–184 by L. Alsdorf ('Das Bhūridatta-Jātaka. Ein antibrahmanischer Nāga-Roman', WZKS 21, 1977, pp. 25–55).

Subtitles: . . . *agamāsi. vilāpakaṇḍaṃ nitthitaṃ. tasmim khaṇe* . . . , *hi* r1 = Ja VI 191,16 = B VII 26,29 (not in E,

B); . . . *nivatti. bārāṇasikaṇḍaṃ nititaṃ(!). te pi . . . , ho* r3 = Ja VI 197,7 = B VII 34,16 (E = B *nagarappavesana-*, one sentence later than in our manuscript, not in C^{ks}); *subhogakaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ, haḥ* r5 = Ja VI 200,13 = B VII 46,25 (B = E *mahāsattassa pariyesana-*, not in C^{ks}; . . . *vañṇesi. yañña-vādavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā. tassa taṃ kathaṃ . . . , dṃ* r3 = Ja VI 205,19 (not in E) = B VII 53,13 (*micchākathā*); . . . *nākāsi. yaññabhedakaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. sāgarabrahmadatto . . . , ū* r3 = Ja VI 217,20 = B VII 67,12 (not in E, B).

7. CANDANAKUMĀRAJĀTAKA, *phūk* 1, dated BS 2240 = 1697
Leaves: *o-gu*

Beginning: *rājāsi luddha(!)kammo ti . . . : Ja* VI 129,19 = B VII 71,1

End: . . . *suriyakumāro sārīputto. sakko anuruddho. candanakumāro pana aham evā ti sammāsambuddho. candanakumārajātakaṃ sattamaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi. saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi. nibbānapaccayo ho: Ja* VI 157,23 = B VII 104,24.
Added in margin: *parisā buddhāparisā avahasuṃ(!)*, to be inserted before *candanakumāro*.

Remarks: There are notes and corrections by a second hand. The manuscript is very slightly damaged by worms without any loss of text. The verses have been critically edited by L. Alsdorf (*Die Āryā-Strophen des Pāli-Kanons*. Akademie der Wissenschaften und der Literatur. Abhandlungen der geistes- und sozialwissenschaftlichen Klasse. Jahrgang 1967 Nr. 4, Wiesbaden 1968, pp. 38–50).

8. BRAHMANĀRADAJĀTAKA, *phūk* 1, dated BS 2240 = 1697
Leaves: *gyū-caḥ* plus one leaf as in no. 6b

Beginning: *ahū rājā videhānan ti . . . : Ja* VI 219,29 = B VII 105,1

End: . . . *mahābrahmā bodhisatto aham eva sammāsambuddho(!) tha jātaṃ ti. mahānāradajātakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamāṃ, Ja* VI 255,12 = B VII 149,29

Remarks: There are frequent corrections and notes by two different hands. See P. Dupont: *La version mōne du*

Nārada-jātaka. Paris 1954. (Publication de l'École Française d'Extrême-Orient XXXVI).

7. VIDHŪRAJĀṬAKA, *phūk* 1, dated BS 2249 = 1706

Leaves: *chya-ñā*

Beginning: *paṇḍu kisiyāsi . . .* : Ja VI 255,14 = B VII 251,1

End: *akkhakaṇḍam niṭṭhitam*: Ja VI 292,3 = B VII 195,6 (E, B *lakkhana*-)

Remarks: The second *phūk* of this *jātaka* is missing. See H. Lüders ('Das Vidhurapaṇḍitajātaka', *ZDMG* 99, 1945–1949, pp. 103–130 = *Kleine Schriften*, Wiesbaden 1973, pp. 36–66). On the verses of the Dohalākhaṇḍa (Ja VI 262–274). L. Alsdorf ('Das Jātaka vom weisen Vidhura', *WZKS* 15, 1971, pp. 23–56).

Subtitles: . . . *aggamaṃsu. catuposathapañhā niṭṭhitā, chyai* v5 = Ja VI 262,1 = B VII 258,24; *dohalinikaṇḍam niṭṭhitam, jyai* v2 = Ja VI 274,30 = B VII 173,27; *maṇikaṇḍam niṭṭhitam, jhya* v2 = Ja VI 279,32 = B VII 180,11; (no subtitle at Ja VI 286,8); *gharāvāsapañho niṭṭhito, jhyo* v3 = Ja VI 287,31 = B VII 190,10.

The manuscript is written carefully and has been worked upon by one, or sometimes two different hands, which have corrected the text and inserted interlinear or marginal notes here and there. Although the text closely follows the SE Asian tradition, which can be seen even at a glance from the arrangements of the *jātakas* [see G. H. Luce; 'The 550 Jātakas . . .', and G. Martini, 'Les titres des Jātaka . . .' as above I 5a] the tradition is not always identical with the one of the Burmese branch, although both the Burmese branch and our manuscript have many characteristic variants in common, such as Fausböll's B^d *indiyācāpadhāribhi*, Ja VI 46,28* against E *illiyācāpadhārihi* (cf. Ja VI 503,7*); *indakhaggadharā*, Ja VI 223,18* against E *iṭṭhi*-; E (also B^d) *dhīrā*, Ja VI 223,19* against B, Mon, our manuscript *vīrā*. One of the characteristics of non-Burmese SE Asian Pāli seems to be the predilection for the verbal ending *-mhase* in the first person plural, e.g. *katham amhe karomhase* (ct. *karoma*), Ja VI 163,26* E = B = S *karomase*; *gaṇhāmhase maṇim tāta* (ct. *gaṇhāma*), Ja VI 182,13* E = B = S

gaṇhāmase; *mā . . . kāmasā pajahāmase* (ct. *mā jahāma*), Ja VI 182,14* E = B *pajahimhase*, S *pajahāmase* (v.l. from 'ma': *pajahimse*(!)); *gaṇhamhase vikantanam* (ct. *gaṇhāma*) Ja VI 441,5* = 24* E *gaṇhāmase vikattanam*, B = S *gaṇhāmase vikantanam*. The use of these forms is by no means a peculiarity limited to this manuscript. Also in manuscripts from North Thailand we find, e.g. *vane yattha vasesmhase*, Ja VI 516,10* = S, E = B *vasāmase*; *vademhase*, D III 197,22 E *vademase*.

The ending has been noted by W. Geiger (*Pāli Literatur und Sprache*, Strassburg 1916 §§ 122, 126). The explanation given in § 122, viz. a contamination of *-mhe*, which in turn originated by syncope from *-mahe*, and *-mase*, seems to be rather doubtful. Native grammarians teach the ending *-mhase* as belonging to *hiyyatanī*, Sadd 821,22 (cf. 842,9, where Ja III 26,18* is quoted) or to *ajjatanī*, Mogg VI 5.

Although it does not seem possible at present to trace the origin of this ending, a possible development might have started from the Middle Indic preterite ending *-mha* enlarged by *-se* as the imperative *labhāma*: *labhāmase* (Sadd 821,18), and occasionally also the indicative (Geiger § 122). Starting from examples such as *mā . . . pamādamhase*, Ja III 131,16* it could have begun to intrude also into the paradigm of the present. However in the absence of a more detailed investigation into the syntactic use of this form in particular, and into the system of verbal endings in Pāli in general, this problem cannot be solved with any certainty.

A second grammatical peculiarity, again not limited to this manuscript is: *āhuyantu suyuddhena*, Ja VI 192,12* E = B = S *avhāyantu* (E *avhay-*); *anūnanāmo iti m' āhuyanti*, Ja VI 273,13* E = B = S *avhayanti*; *āhuyant' eva gacchantam*, Ja VI 529,1* E = B = S *avhayant'*. Just as the ending *-amhase* is not in general use, so this form does not replace *avhayati* everywhere. If this form is old, it is probably a remnant of the SE Asian Pāli tradition (see O. v. Hinüber, *Notes on the Pāli tradition in Burma*. Nachrichten der Akademie der Wissenschaften in Göttingen. I. Philologisch-Historische Klasse. Jahrgang 1983 Nr. 3). A warning against this assumption, which, if correct, would suggest an explanation

of *avhayati* > *āhuyati* along the lines of H. Berger (*Zwei Probleme der mittelindischen Lautlehre*. München 1955, pp. 61 foll.), comes from the fact that Aggavaṃsa has *avhayati* (Sadd 456 no. 1000) only, and no *āhuyati* seems to be traceable either in the grammatical literature (Mogg, Rūp) or in Burmese or Sinhalese manuscripts as far as the evidence collected in the CPD allows a conclusion.

Some unusual Sanskritic writings occur in this manuscript: *pokkharanyā*, Ja VI 173,27* for *pokkharaññā* or *veduriyā*-for *veluriyā*-, Ja VI 173,28*, where *d* and *ḍ* are confused as happens frequently in SE Asian Pāli manuscripts; *avadriyati*, Ja VI 183,2* for E = C *mahissam avadīyati* (CPD: *mahi-'ssa-m-avadīyati*), B *mahissam api vivarati*, which is an unmetrical correction following the commentary, S *mahim assa vindriyati*: on *avadriyati* cf. *udriyati*, on *vindriyati*, cf. *undriyati*: KZ 94, 1980, 25 foll. and Pāli Tradition in Burma, p. [11] note 19; *opupphapadmā titthanti*, Ja VI 173,27* = B = C, which is Sanskrit, though metrically correct against E = S *opuppha-padumāni tiṭṭhanti*, cf. *opupphāni ca padmāni*, Ja VI 497,28* E = B = S = C, where three manuscripts of the Himavantakhaṇḍa of the Vessantara-Jātaka written in Khmer script and kept in the National Library, Bangkok, have *opupphāni padumāni*, which is the older and better text (cf. O. v. Hinüber: 'Die Entwicklung der Lautgruppen -tm-, -dm- und -sm- im Mittel- und Neuindischen', MSS 40, 1981, pp. 61–71, esp. pp. 61 foll.). A peculiar but isolated, writing is *maṇsam*, Ja VI 334,19*.

Occasionally the manuscript shares variants with Fausböll's C^{ks} such as *kappāsapicurasseva*, Ja VI 184,7* against E = B = S *-picurāsiva*, and sometimes the variants are even superior to the ones found in C^{ks}: *paṭicammagataṃ sallam passa vihāmi lohitaṃ*, Ja VI 78,15* E = C against our manuscript and S *patibāmagataṃ sallam passa thimhāmi lohitaṃ*.

Variants are *paṭivāma*- and *dhimhāmi* in B. The reading *paṭivāma*- is not only confirmed by the commentary, but also by *paṭivāmagatan ti mahārāja tayā vijjhitaṃ kaṇḍam paṭivāmagataṃ aparapassagataṃ*, Ja-pt quoted from Čičak-Chand, cf. manuscript II described below. In spite of *paṭivam*-

magatan ti dakuṇu ālayen vidi vamaḷayen giyē, Ja-gp ‘piercing the right side, going to the left side,’ Fausböll’s *paṭicamma-* does not seem to be a misreading of similar *akṣaras*, as is confirmed by Sadd 460 note b.

The derivation of *dhimhāmi/thimhāmi* is not clear, c.f. *dhimha niṭṭhubane*, Sadd 460,7 quoting this passage. A possible link with *stimyati* ‘is wet’ (Dhātup., Turner 13696) would presuppose a mistake for **thimmati*, suspected also by H. Smith (Sadd 460 note c) and CPD (s.v. *anamha*). The Sinhalese *vīhāmi* (– – ◡) seems to be as obscure as *dhimhāmi*.

In the following verse the SE Asian tradition had an understanding of the text obviously different from the one preferred in Ceylon: *khattā na vessā na balim haranti*, Ja VI 208,11* has been amended by L. Alsdorf, WZKSO 21. 1977. 44,51 to *khattāna vessāna balim haranti*. ‘Kṣatriyas und Vaiśyas bringen Opfer dar’, which definitely is an improvement upon Fausböll’s text, and which, furthermore, makes excellent sense in a context where an ideal world is contrasted to the real one. In SE Asia, however, the verse was interpreted differently: *khatyā hi vessānaṃ balim haranti* B = S = our manuscript = Bangkok no. 6290/6291 written AD 1668(?) with *khattā* reshaped into *khatyā* according to considerations following the native grammarians: see O. v. Hinüber (‘Pāli as an artificial language,’ *Indologica Taurinensia* 10, 1982, pp. 133–140, esp. 138) (‘for the Kṣatriyas bring taxes to the Vaiśyas’, and not vice versa as it should be. As this also makes good sense and moreover avoids the assumption of a possible though otherwise unattested **kṣat-riyāyana* > *khattāna*, it seems to be even superior to the Sinhalese text, where the ending of the nom. pl. must be short because of the metre. This again is not an easy assumption, more difficult at least than a gen. pl. *-ānaṃ* read *-ānā* (– ◡), which occurs frequently.

In the same way the variant *anubbatā*, Ja VI 473,4* common to the SE Asian tradition shared by our manuscript is better than *anuggatā* in E = C, which can be explained only by assuming a special and isolated meaning for *anu-ud-gata*, which at the same time was confused with *anugata* in this passage, as is done in the CPD. *Anubbatā* on the other

hand occurs again twice as the first word in a *ślokapāda*, and furthermore is explained by *anugata* as in the commentary on Ja III 521,10* and also on Ja VI 473,4*.

These few selected examples may be sufficient to demonstrate the value of this manuscript and to stress once again the often underestimated value of the SE Asian text tradition as a whole.

II. LĪNATTHAPAKĀSINĪ JĀTAKAṬĪKĀ. Library no. 6271 (old number 126-6/5); 14 fasc.; dated BS 2190 = 1647 (on *phūk* 6). Khmer script.

The covers are wooden without decoration. On both sides of the palm leaf part of the book there is a gold pattern on red paint, which continues up to the sides of the wooden book covers. On an apparently old ivory slip which is attached to the string tied around the bundle the title is given in Khmer script as follows: *Linatthappakāsinijātakatthakathāṭikā*. 14 *phūk*.

Some *phūk* have been slightly damaged by rats without any loss of text.

1. LĪNATTHAPAKĀSINĪṬĪKĀJĀTAKA, *phūk* 1.

To the left of the title: *saddhammarājena bhikkhunā sabbañ-ñubuddhabhāvaṃ patthantena idaṃ likhapitaṃ vipulasaddhāya*. There are further notes by different hands apparently belonging to different times.

Leaves: *ka-khaḥ*.

2. LĪNATTHAPAKĀSINĪṬĪKĀJĀTAKA EKANIPĀTA, *phūk* 2.

Different notes as on 1, same donor. Above the title: *ye kukkurārājakulasmīṃ raḍḍhakāleyyakāvaṇṇabahūpapannā temenaraṭṭhamayamasmaratṭhanāyaṃ saghacchādubalagghāni kāyanti* (reading and meaning uncertain).

Leaves: *ga-na(!)*

Colophon: *iti linnatthappakāsiniyā jātakaṭṭhakathāya ekani-pātassa saṃvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā*.

3. LĪNATTHAPAKĀSINĪṬĪKĀJĀTAKATTHAKATHĀṬĪKĀ DUK-KANIPĀTA, *phūk* 3

Notes and donor as on 1.

Leaves: *ṇa-cau*.

Colophon: *iti lina(!)ppakāsiniyā jātakaṭṭhakathāya sabbākārena dukanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā*.

4. LINATTHAPAKĀSINIJĀTAKATTHAKATHĀTĪKĀ TIKKANIPĀTA-CATUKKANIPĀTA-PAÑCAKANIPĀTAPĀTA(!)-CHAKKANIPĀTA-JĀTAKA, *phūk 4*

Leaves: *chā-jah*, plus three leaves without pagination at the end

Colophon: *iti linatthappakāsiniyā jātakatthakathāya chakkanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā*.

5. LINATTHAPPAKĀSINĪJĀTAKATTHAKATHĀTĪKĀ SATTAKANIPĀTA-AṬṬHAKANIPĀTA-NAVAKANIPĀTA-DASAKANIPĀTA-JĀTA-KASSA, *phūk 5*

Leaves: *jha-thu*

Colophon: *iti linā(!)tthappakāsiniyā jātakatthakathāya dasakanipāta* (end of the last line, *ṭhu* verso; completed by a second hand: *ssa vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā*).

6. LĪNATTAPPAKĀSANĪJĀTAKATTHAKATHĀTĪKĀ EKĀDASA-DBĀDASA-TERASA-NIPĀTA, *phūk 6*, dated BS 2190 *pī kūn* 'year of the pig'; according to Sao Saimöng (as above under I, 3) BS 2190 corresponding to CS 1009 is a *mūn-gai* or pig year, *kūn* being used in Thai to designate the 12th cyclical (pig) year. Notes as on 1.

Leaves: *thū-ḍho*

Colophon: *sarabhajātakaṃ. iti linatthappakāsiniyā jātakaṭṭhakathāya terasakanipā* (end of the last line *ḍho* verso).

Remarks: In the title and in the colophon the scribe wrote *linappa-*, *ṭha/ṭṭha* being inserted later.

[7.] LINATTHAPAKĀSINĪJĀTAKATTHAKATHĀTĪKĀ-PAKIṆṆAKANIPĀTA, *ndhā 1 (?) paripuṇṇah*, notes in Thai.

Leaves: No old pagination extant; leaves 1–10, figures written by a second hand using ink, plus one leaf without pagination.

Colophon: *bhikkhāparamparājātakaṃ niṭṭhitam. iti linātthappakāsiniyā jātakatthakathāya pakiṇṇakanipāta niṭṭhitā*.

Remarks: No *phūk* number is given on the title.

8. LĪNATTHAPPAKĀSANĪJĀTAKATTHAKATHĀṬĪKĀ VISATINIPĀTAJĀTAKA *ndhāta* (?), *1 paripuṇṇa*, *phūk* 8; notes in Thai.

Leaves: *kha-khaḥ*

Colophon: *ayogharajātakam. iti lināthapakkāsiniyā jātakaṭṭha-kathāya visatinipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.*

9. LĪNATTHAPPAKĀSANĪJĀTAKATTHAKATHĀṬĪKĀ TISANIPĀTĀJĀTAKA *ndhāta* (?), *phūk* 9; notes in Thai.

Leaves: *ga-ghe*

Colophon: *bhaṇḍanibhaṇḍakajātakam. iti linatthappakāsaniyā jātakaṭṭha-kathāya tiṃsanipātassa aṭṭhavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.*

10. LĪNATTHAPPAKĀSANĪJĀTAKATTHAKATHĀṬĪKĀ CATTĀLĪSANIPĀTĀJĀTAKA *ndhāta* (?), *phūk* 10; notes in Thai.

Leaves: *ghau-ghaḥ, ga-gaḥ, gha-ghu* (!)

Colophon: *cūlasuttasomajātakam. iti linatthappakāsiniyā jātakaṭṭhāya cattālissanipātassa vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.*

11. LĪNATTHAPPAKĀSANĪJĀTAKATTHAKATHĀṬĪKĀ PAÑÑĀSANIPĀTĀJĀTAKA *ndhāga* (?), *phūk* 11; notes in Thai.

Leaves: *ña-ca*

Colophon: *mahābodhipariññajātakam niṭṭhitam. iti linātthappakāsiniyā jātakaṭṭhakathāya paññāsanipātavaṇṇanā-niṭṭhitā.*

12a. LĪNATTHAPPAKĀSANĪJĀTAKATTHAKATHĀṬĪKĀ SAṬṬHINIPĀTAKA *nbāga* 2(?), added by a different hand using ink: *sattatinipāta*; notes in Thai.

Leaves: *cā-cau* (*ca* and *cha* are confused in the pagination of this *phūk*, e.g. *ci*, *chī*, *chu*, *cū* etc.)

Colophon: *saṃkiccamajātakam niṭṭhitam. iti linatthappakāsiniyā jātakaṭṭhakathāya saṭṭhinipātassa vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.*

12b. Separated by some blank leaves from 12a; but within the same *phūk*: LĪNATTHAPPAKĀSANĪJĀTAKATTHAKATHĀṬĪKĀ SATTATINIPĀTĀJĀTAKA *ndhāga* 1(?)

Leaves: *chaḥ-jau*

Colophon: *soṇānandajātakam niṭṭhitam. iti linātthappakāsaniyā jātakaṭṭhakathāya saṭṭi(ṭṭhi cancelled and replaced by ttati)nipātassa atthavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.*

13. LINATTHAPPAKĀSININĪĀTAKATTHAKATHĀṬĪKĀ ASĪTINIPĀ-TAKAJĀTAKA *pbaka*(?), *phūk* 13 *paripuṇṇa*, dated BS 2190 *pī kūn*; to the left of the title: *saddhamma* . . . as in 1; notes in Thai.

Leaves: *jam-thah*, *ttha* plus one leaf without pagination

Colophon: *sutasomajātakam. iti linatthappakāsiniyā jātaka-tthakathāya asitiniṭāvaṇṇanānā(!) niṭṭhitā*.

14. LINATTHAPPAKĀSININĪĀTAKATTHAKATHĀṬĪKĀ DASAJĀTI *paripūṇa*, *phūk* 14; notes in Thai.

Leaves: *thā-dhu*

Colophon: *vessantarajātakavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā. iti linatthappakāsiniyā [taka, both cancelled]tthajātakatthakathāya(!) dasajā-tikassa vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā*.

Previously the Līnatthappakāsini was known from a single manuscript written in Burma [CPD, Epilegomena 2.5.10,11], which was used by W. B. Bollée (*Kuṇālajātaka*. London 1970, p. XII), and by R. Čičak-Chand (*Das Sāmajātaka*, Bonn 1974, where the paragraph concerning that *jātaka* has been edited, pp. 101 foll.). Čičak-Chand states that the manuscript bristles with mistakes. In contrast to that our manuscript has been written carefully as a number of random examples from the commentary on the *dasajātimahānipāta* indicate. Comparing the passage on the Sāmajātaka with Čičak-Chand's edition, the superiority of the Thai manuscript becomes evident at once, as the meaningless *naḍim gacchā ti naḍim gacchā ti* in contrast to *naḍim gacchā ti naḍim āgaccha* in our manuscript shows.

In some places the text in each manuscript is quite different from the other. In these cases it is usually the Burmese manuscript which seems to be corrupt.

The main interest in this commentary arises from the relatively high age of the manuscript, which in the first place provides a glimpse of the text of the verses as it was read 300 years ago, as far as this can be gathered from the words quoted. The explanations themselves do not seem to offer much that is new, as the commentary draws rather heavily on the Jātakatthavaṇṇanā. Occasionally, however, the explanations, too, are of some interest.

The following difficult verse, for instance, has been discussed briefly in the CPD s.v. *uphādi: upādhiratham āruyha*, Ja VI 22,29*.

Here, our manuscript has *upādīti gahetvā*: as *upādhi* seems to be firmly rooted in the whole tradition including S, *d* for *dh* may be a mistake not uncommon in SE Asian Pāli manuscripts, though rarely met with in our manuscript. Strangely enough the Sinhalese tradition also knows of *upādi: upādi ran maravadhi* 'golden slippers' as found in Ja-gp. Here, however, the warning against false de-aspiration put forward by the Samantapāsādikā (1400,4 foll.) should be kept in mind. According to a convincing conjecture by K. R. Norman given in the CPD s.v., *upādhiratham* may be a mistaken correction of a corrupted *pādhi* to *upādhi* instead of *pānadhi* (cf. *pānadhiṃ* at the beginning of a *śloka* in Apadāna 417,4). The reading *pānadhi[m] ratham* etc. is supported by the meaning given in Ja-gp, which takes *upādhi* and *ratha* as two words, as does Ja-pt. Although the grammatical explanation given in the latter commentary, taking *upādi* as an absolutive, may be ruled out even in the light of Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit [BHS § 35.49 foll.], a verb is indeed lacking in this verse. The meaning assumed here seems to be inspired by *pañca rājakakudhabhaṇḍāni gaṇhatha* (Ja VI 23,20') or even by definitions of *upādi* as quoted in the CPD s.v. If so, this might account for the preference for *upādi* by the commentator. As this word clearly is a noun taken as a verb by the Ja-pt, this may at the same time be the first indication of a possible SE Asian origin of the Ja-pt.

The syntactical difficulties felt when reading this verse, even apart from the puzzling *upādhi/upādi*, are probably due to the somewhat careless combination of verses or parts of verses taken from different contexts and put together again mechanically, a procedure for which ample evidence has been collected by R. O. Franke, e.g. in his 'Jātaka-Mahābhārata-Parallelen' or 'Die gāthās des Vinaya-Piṭaka und ihre Parallelen' (both reprinted in *Kleine Schriften*, Wiesbaden 1978).

When looking for a model for *upādhi ratham āruyha*, the

following verse suggests itself: *pamukho ratham āruhi*, S I 234,33* = 235,29* = 236,26* (*devānaṃ pamukho seṭṭho ratham āruhi*, Spk I 352,27 foll.) = Ja IV 356,19* (*pamukho ti ativiya sandiṭṭho atha vā pubbadisaṃ oloketvā*, Ja-pt) = Ja VI 104,17* (*uttamo abhimukho vā janassa piṭṭhiṃ datvā ārūlho ti attho*, Ja VI 104,20'). The different explanations given by the commentaries show that the commentators did not feel sure about the meaning of *pamukho*. In the light of the numerous verses beginning with *pramukhe* in the Mahābhārata according to the Pratika Index, in Pāli also *pamukhe* 'in front' may have been the original reading. This *pamukhe/pamukho* was changed into *pānadhi*, which was one of the paraphernalia of a king, which are enumerated in the preceding verse without the sandals at Ja VI 22,29*.

In this instance the Ja-pt offers a further proof of the difficulties caused by a textual corruption and felt as such by the traditional exegesis. In other passages the Ja-pt sometimes preserves old variants such as: *sannisinne ti saddaṃ akatvā pakkhigaṇe nisinne sunate vā ti saddaṃ karontam iva* on Ja VI 507,16*. The genuine form *sunate* is preserved also elsewhere in SE Asia and has been discussed elsewhere.²⁷

These few remarks on this highly valuable manuscript may be sufficient here. An edition of the last *phūk* on the *dasajāti-mahānipāta* is planned for the near future, as is the description of further manuscripts from the rich collection of the National Library in Bangkok.

Freiburg i. Brsg.

Oskar von Hinüber

Notes

The system of abbreviations follows the Epilegomena to: V. Trenckner: *A Critical Pāli Dictionary*, Vol. I, Copenhagen 1924–48 (= CPD).

Titles and colophons are transcribed from the manuscripts without correction. e.g. *jāṭaka* for *jātaka*, or *lināttha-* for *linattha-*.

- 1 Niels Ludwig Westergaard: *Codices Indici Bibliothecae Regiae Hauniensis. Hauniae* [Copenhagen], 1846.
- 2 See *Index to the Journals of the Pali Text Society*, 1973, s.v. 'manuscripts'.
- 3 D. J. Wijayaratne: *Catalogue of the Sinhalese Manuscripts in the India Office Library*, ed. C. H. B. Reynolds, London, 1981. This contains very few Pāli manuscripts.
- 4 K. D. Somadasa: *Catalogue of Pāli-Sinhalese Buddhist Texts* (in the press).
- 5 Volume 6, No. 2, 1981–82, pp. 114 foll.: 'Catalogues of Buddhist MSS'.
- 6 A. Cabaton: *Catalogue sommaire des manuscrits sanscrits et pâlis*, I, II. Paris, 1907–8.
- 7 Jacqueline Filliozat, 'État des additions au fonds pâli de la Bibliothèque Nationale', *Journal Asiatique* 1983, pp. 186–90.
- 8 Jacqueline Filliozat, 'Études récentes sur les textes pâli', *Bulletin d'Études Indiennes*. Publié par l'Association Française pour les Études Sanskrites, Volume I, 1983, pp. 61–65.
- 9 G. Cœdès: *Catalogues des manuscrits en Pāli, Laotien et Siamois provenant de la Thaïlande*, 1966.
- 10 C. E. Godakumbara: *Catalogue of Ceylonese Manuscripts*, Copenhagen 1980.
- 11 C. E. Godakumbara, assisted by U Tin Lwin, with contributions by H. Bechert and H. Braun: *Catalogue of Cambodian and Burmese Pāli Manuscripts*. Copenhagen 1983.
- 12 C. Regamey, 'Manuscrits sur feuilles de palmier. Les manuscrits indiens et indochinois de la section ethnographique du Musée Historique de Berne. Catalogue descriptif', *Jahrbuch des Bernischen Historischen Museums in Bern*, 28, 1948, pp. 38–60.
- 13 H. Bechert: *Singhalesische Handschriften*. Teil I (22,1), 1969 [cf. also: H. Bechert, 'The Catalogue of Sinhala Manuscripts in Germany and the present state of cataloguing Sinhala manuscripts', *Spolia Zeylanica* 35, 1980, pp. 269–75]; H. Bechert: *Burmese Manuscripts*. Part I (23,1), 1979; K. Wenk: *Laotische Handschriften* (32), 1975. All published from Wiesbaden.
- 14 E. W. Adikaram: *Descriptive Catalogue of Pāli Manuscripts in the Adyar Library*. Madras, 1947. This collection contains only copies of the Sinhalese Pāli manuscripts prepared specially for the Adyar Library at the end of the last and the beginning of the present century.
- 15 W. A. de Silva: *Catalogue of Palm Leaf Manuscripts in the Library of the Colombo Museum*. Volume I. Colombo, 1938 (Memoirs of the Colombo Museum. Series A, No. 4).
- 16 K. D. Somadasa: *Laṃkāvē puskola pot nāmāvaliya*. 3 parts. Colombo, 1959–64 (cf. H. Bechert, *Spolia Zeylanica* [as in n. 13 above], p. 271).
- 17 In his catalogues listed in n. 13 above. See also K. L. Janert: *Annotated Bibliography of the Catalogues of Indian Manuscripts*. Part I. Verzeichnis der Orientalischen Handschriften in Deutschland. Supplementband 1. Wiesbaden, 1965.

22 *Jātaka Manuscripts from the National Library in Bangkok*

- 18 P.-B. Lafont, 'Inventaire des manuscrits des pagodes du Laos', *BEFEO* 52, 1964–65, pp. 429–45.
- 19 L. Finot, 'Recherches sur la littérature Laotienne', *BEFEO* 17, 1917, pp. 1–218.
- 20 *Catalogue of palm leaf texts in Wat Libraries in Chiang Mai (Thailand)*. Parts I–IV. 1974–75.
- 21 *A Catalogue of Lan Na Manuscripts. Microfilm Copies in the Social Research Institute*. Chiang Mai, 2525 (1982) [mimeographed], 341 pages.
- 22 O. von Hinüber, 'Pāli manuscripts of canonical texts from North Thailand', *Journal of the Siam Society* 71, 1983, pp. 75–88.
- 23 Cf. F. R. Hamm, 'Zu einigen neueren Ausgaben des Pāli-Tiṭṭaka', *ZDMG* 112, 1962, pp. 353–78.
- 24 G. Cœdès: *The Vajirañña National Library*. Bangkok, 1924, pp. 21–24.
- 25 Cf. L. Finot, 'S.A.R. Le Prince Damrong', *Journal Asiatique* 1930, pp. 274–79.
- 26 W. A. de Silva, *op. cit.* (in n. 15), No. 70. Unfortunately this *Sāratthappakasīnī* manuscript cannot be traced in the National Library at present [1984].
- 27 See O. von Hinüber, *op. cit.* (in n. 22), p. 83.

PĀLI LEXICOGRAPHICAL STUDIES III¹

TEN PĀLI ETYMOLOGIES

The task of preparing the second edition of PED² continues. Here are a few more words which are either omitted from PED, or wrongly explained there.

1. *asita* 'unattached, unfettered'

PED (s.v. *asita*²) states that the word is to be derived from Skt *asṛita*, although CPD (s.v. *a-sita*³) states that it is a cross between *asṛita* and *asita*. PED lists *sita*³ (from *sinoti* 'to bind') = 'bound' (from Skt *sita*, but it adds 'Perhaps as *sita*² [from *śrita*]'. It lists no occurrences of the uncompounded word, but gives two compounds with this derivation. It is not easy to see why some of the references given for *sita*² should not rather be under this heading.

At It 97,24* we find *asitaṃ sabbalokassa*, glossed as *taṇhādīṭṭhinissayānaṃ pahīnattā asitaṃ katthaci anissitaṃ* (It-a II 131,15–16), which indicates the commentator's belief in a connection with Skt *ni-śrita*. It is interesting to note that the parallel verse at G Dhṛp reads *asido sarvalokasya*, showing the Gāndhārī redactor's belief that the word was to be derived from Skt *asita*, not *asṛita*, which he would have written as *aśrida* or *aśida*.

It cannot be stressed too much that this is *all* it shows. It is in no way *proof* that this interpretation is correct. There is evidence that in the Pāli tradition there was a commentarial tradition alongside the canon, going back in some cases to the time of the Buddha,³ although there is no way of telling whether the *a-nissita* gloss is as ancient as this. If there was a similar commentarial tradition transmitted alongside the exemplar from which the Gāndhārī redactor made his translation, then it is possible that he was relying on that when he translated in the way he did. On the other hand, if there was no such commentarial tradition, then he was likely

to assume that the received *asita* was the equivalent of Skt *asita*, because Skt *asrita* might have been expected to appear as *assita* in his exemplar.

Without further information about the reasons for translators translating in the way they do, we must always be wary when assessing the relative merits of translations of Buddhist texts. If we have different versions of a text in Pāli, Prakrit, Sanskrit, Chinese or Tibetan, there is no evidence that any one version is consistently superior to the others. When, as in the case of *asita*, we can deduce that the ambiguous form *asita* was in the exemplars underlying both the Pāli and the Prakrit version, and was variously interpreted by the two traditions, we may well have to admit that we have no valid reason for preferring either interpretation.

2. *cuṇṇa-* and *cuṇṇiya-pada* 'prose'

PED does not list the word *cuṇṇa-* compounded with *pada*, and does not list *cuṇṇiya* at all. The former occurs at Spk I 279,2: *gāthā bandhanto cuṇṇa-padāni karonto vicaranti*; III 49,21: *cuṇṇa-padehi vā gāthā-bandhena vā yattakaṃ sakkoti tattakaṃ vattabbam*; Ud-a 415,3: *cuṇṇa-padehi gāthā-bandhehi yattakaṃ sakkoti tattakaṃ vattabbam*. With reference to the last occurrence, the editor of Ud-a notes:⁴ 'cf. Skt *kṣuṇṇa* (pounded, trodden)', and he makes a comparison with Sv 38 for the idea of *padas* of aromatic powder. He makes the same reference to Sv 38 in the footnote⁵ to Spk I 279,2, but there seems to be nothing on that page which helps with the interpretation of the word.

The meaning of *cuṇṇiya-pada* can, in fact, easily be seen from Sadd, where it occurs frequently: *cuṇṇiya-padesv eva dissati na gāthāsu*, 190,6; *gāthāsu yeva dissati na cuṇṇiya-padesu*, 190,8; and elsewhere where it is contrasted with *gāthā*: 204,27; 205,1; 610,5,9,24; 628,2; 739,25,30; 740,5. It is clear that Helmer Smith is correct⁶ in seeing a connection with Skt *cūrṇa* (quoted by MW⁷ from Vāmana I.3.24) and *cūrṇaka* 'a kind of easy prose',⁸ and in translating the word(s) as 'prose'.⁹

3. *nikkhamati* 'to protrude'

PED does not list the meaning 'protrude' for this word (s.v.), although it is, of course, merely a semantic development from the common meaning 'to go out'. The meaning 'protrude' is, however, clear from such contexts as: *mama imissā diṭṭhakālatō paṭṭhāya kakkaṭassa viya akkhini nikkhamimsu* (Dhp-a III 299,1-3) – 'from the time I saw her, my eyes protruded like a crab's', and: *akkhihi nikkhantehi* (Ja II 59,26) – 'with protruding eyes'. We are probably to see the same meaning in the past participle in compounds, e.g. *nikkhanta-danta: asura-danto vā heṭṭhā vā upari vā bahi nikkhanta-danto* (Sp 1029,24) and *nikkhanta-dāṭha: tassa purohito piṅgalo nikkhanta-dāṭho ahosi* (Ja VI 245,17; cf. 246,7). The meaning is, therefore, not 'had lost all his teeth', as Rouse translates,¹⁰ but 'with protruding teeth'. Doubtless the word at Ja VI 246,7 is an intrusion, inserted from the earlier passage, since this part of the brahman's description plays no further part in the story. The suggested translation is confirmed by the fact that at Ja V 91,24' we find *nikkhanta-danto* as a gloss upon *kalāro* (91,3*).^{10a}

4. *paluṭṭha* 'mutilated'

PED does not list *paluṭṭha*. It occurs at Ud 22,21 in the compound *paluṭṭha-makkaṭi*, with the v.11. *paluddha-*, *paludda-*, and *pasuddha-*. Woodward translates:¹¹ 'mutilated monkey'. The compound also occurs at Dhp-a I 118,25 in a very similar context. Burlingame translates:¹² 'a greedy monkey', presumably following the v.1. *paluddha-*. The oriental editions of both Ud and Dhp-a seem to prefer the reading *paluṭṭha-*,¹³ and there seems to be no reason to reject this reading.

In a footnote the Ee of Ud gives a quotation¹⁴ *paluṭṭha-makkaṭi ti jhāmaṅgamakkaṭi* from MS C, which is Ud-a, but the Ee of Ud-a does not include any gloss upon the word *paluṭṭha-*. It would seem that *jhāmanga-* is to be connected with the words *jhāmakkhette* and *jhāmakhāṇuke* 'in a burnt

field, on a burnt stump' which occur in the version of the story at Dh-p-a I 118,24, and it would therefore mean 'with a burnt body, or limbs'. In conjunction with *kaṇṇa-nāsa-chinnā*, it seems appropriate that *paluṭṭha-* should have the meaning 'mutilated'.

If this is so, then a possible etymology suggests itself. It would be possible to derive the word from the Skt verb *lūṣ-* 'to injure', which is quoted by MW from the Dhātupāṭha¹⁵ and was discussed at length by Burrow.¹⁶

5. *poso*, *pose* 'to a man'

PED notes (s.v. *posa*¹) that at Ja III 331,8* the word *poso* in the genitive singular of *pums-*, and is therefore the equivalent of Skt *pumsaḥ*. It would be very interesting to know why the editors of PED made this statement, since they do not give any reference to the identical passage at Ja II 52,6* and IV 425,27*. The commentary on Ja II 52,6* glosses *poso* as *satto* (II 52,8'), and is thus taking the word as nominative singular masculine. The commentary says nothing at the other two occurrences.

It is quite possible to take *poso* as a nominative in the verse:

*yadā parābhavo hoti poso jīvitasamkhaye
atha jālaṇ ca pāsaṇ ca āsajjāpi na bujjhati,*

although this involves the assumption that *atha* is not the first word of its clause, but that the sentence begins with the word *poso*. Although Francis and Neil translate Ja III 331,8* as 'when ruin comes upon a man',¹⁷ which suggests that they were taking *poso* as an oblique case, the translators of the other Ja passages give no hint that they are doing so.¹⁸ This may account for PED giving the one reference for the use of *poso* as a genitive.

It is an interesting fact that in a letter to Dines Andersen, Helmer Smith made a suggestion¹⁹ about the word *pose* which occurs at Ja III 262,23*, and compared it with the genitive *poso* at Ja IV 425,27*. The relevant portion of the

verse is:

*tasm' āhaṃ pose vipulā bhavāmi
ūmī samuddassa yathāpi vaṇṇaṃ.*

The commentary explains: *tassāhaṃ pose ti tasmim ahaṃ purise* – ‘I am *vipulā* in respect of that man’, but it is perhaps noteworthy that the lemma is *tass'* not *tasm'*, which is the reading found in the verse. It is also noteworthy that there is a v.1. *poso* for *pose* quoted from the MS C^{ks}. If we read *tassāhaṃ poso*, we have another example of the genitive *poso*, agreeing with the genitive of the pronoun *tassa*. If the correct reading is *pose*, then we may assume that it is an Eastern form of *poso*, in agreement with *tassa*. It seems clear that the reading was *pose* at the time that the commentary was composed, and this was taken to be a locative form, and glossed as *purise*. The pronoun *tass'* was also taken to be a locative, and glossed as *tasmim*. It would appear that this was done in a tradition which knew the Eastern form *tassi* < *tasmim* (cf. the Aśokan form *tas[s]i*). At a later date the form *tass'* was ‘corrected’ in the text of the verse into *tasm'*, doubtless under the influence of the gloss *tasmim*, but the original *tass'* was retained in the lemma.

The existence of the genitive form *pose* in *pāda* c gives a parallel to the genitive *samuddassa* in *pāda* d: ‘I am *vipulā* to that man, just as *vaṇṇa* is *vipula* to the sea’. The final *pāda* of the verse presents difficulties, since it is by no means clear what case *ūmī* is, nor how it fits into the sentence, although we might suppose that *ūmī-samuddassa* is a compound, meaning ‘the wavy sea’. Nor is the meaning of *vaṇṇa* certain. Francis and Neil suggested²⁰ that *vaṇṇa* is really for the Skt *vr̥ṇhan* ‘increasing’. This suggestion can perhaps be safely ignored. Since the MSS read *vaṇṇa* for *vaṇṇu* at Vv 84,11, it might perhaps be suggested that *vaṇṇa* here is a mistake for *vaṇṇu*, and we could translate ‘sand’ (cf. *vaṇṇu-pathe ti vaṇṇu vuccati vālukā*, Ja I 109,18' [ad 109,14*]).²¹ This does not, however, help with *ūmī*, if it is not compounded with *samuddassa*. The commentary states: *ūmī samuddassa yathāpi vaṇṇan ti yathā nāma samuddassa vaṇṇaṃ oloketānaṃ uparūpari āgacchamānā ūmī vipulā khāyati, evaṃ ahaṃ*

tasmim̐ puggale vipulā homī ti dīpeti. This explanation depends upon making *ūmi* the subject, but understanding *olokentānaṃ* '(to those looking at) the appearance of the sea'. This seems unlikely, and suggests that the commentary tradition did not know the correct interpretation of the verse.

6. *visaṃvādeti* 'to deceive with words'

PED (s.v.) gives the etymology of the word as *visaṃ* + *vādeti*. We find (s.v. *visaṃ*) that it is stated to be a Pāli prefix corresponding to Skt *viṣu* (or *visva*^o in meaning 'diverging, on opposite sides') 'apart, against'; it is found only in the compound ^o*vādeti* and its derivations. Its literal meaning is said to be 'speak wrong, i.e. to deceive'. The same etymology of *visaṃ* + *vād-* is given for *visaṃvāda* and *visaṃvādaka*, while *visaṃvādana* and *visaṃvādayitar* are said to be derivatives from *visaṃvādeti*.

It is difficult to see why the editors of PED should restrict the use of this prefix *visaṃ* to the verb *vādeti* and its derivatives, since an equivalent *visaṃ* is also found in *visaṃyutta*, *visaṃyoga*, *visaṃsaṭṭha*, and *visaṃhata*. It is, in fact, obvious that we are dealing here with the two prefixes *vi* and *saṃ*, and there is no reason whatsoever for seeing any connection with *viṣu*. The error of PED is all the more noticeable because the verb *visaṃvād-* and its derivatives, with the same meaning as in Pāli, exist in Skt (as well as in BHS, from which PED quotes it), and can easily be found in MW.

The erroneous note about *visaṃ* must therefore be removed from PED, and the etymologies based upon it corrected.

7. *vedhavera* 'one who preys upon widows'

PED lists this word (s.v.) with the meaning 'son of a widow'. It occurs in two passages in Ja:

sukka-cchavī vedhaverā thullabāhū apaṭubhā mithubhedam karissanti (IV 184,22*)

and *sukka-cchavī* (so read for -cchavi-) *vedhaverā datvā subhagamānino akāmaṃ parikaḍḍhanti* (VI 508,13*)

In both places the commentary is not clear, and differs from edition to edition. For the first passage, Ee reads: *vedhaverā ti vidhavā apatikā, tehi vidhavā saranti ti tividhaverā ca vedhaverā* (IV 185,19'). Ce reads: *vedhaverā ti vidhavā apatikā, tāhi vidhavāhi veraṃ caranti ti* (IV 181,10'). Be reads the same (IV 186,19'). In the case of Ce and Be it is clear that the commentary is making a 'folk etymology'; *vedhavera* is explained as being made from *vidhavā* and *vera* 'hostility towards widows'. The meaning of Ee is not clear, but the transcript²² of the Trenckner reading of the Copenhagen MS is: *vedhaverā ti vidhavapatikā te hi vidhavā iranti ti (ti) vidhaverā ca (va?) vedhaverā*. This perhaps indicates a 'folk etymology' based upon *vidhavā* and *īra*. For the second passage, Ee reads: *vedhaverā ti vidhavitthakā* (VI 509,10') with the v.11 -vitthikā and *vidhavitthikāmā purisā*. Ce reads: *vedhaverā ti vidhavitthikā* (VII 447,29'). Be reads: *vedhaverā ti vidhavitthikāmā purisā* (VII 278,20').

PED took the meaning 'son of a widow' from Childers,²³ who gave it on the authority of Senart's edition²⁴ of Kaccāyana (K 389 = V.6). Kaccāyana derived it from Skt *vaidhaveya*, with the ending -era replacing Skt -eya, cf. Skt *śrāmaṇeya* with Pāli *sāmaṇera*.²⁵ The same explanation is given by Moggallāna (IV.4). R. Morris, however, pointed out²⁶ that the meaning of Skt *vaidhaveya* does not fit the two Ja contexts. My attention has been drawn²⁷ to a letter written by Helmer Smith to Dines Andersen, in which he points out that Sadd gives two meanings for the suffix -era: one means *apacca* 'child', but the other has the sense *atthika* 'desirous of', e.g. *kañṇera* and *vesiyera*, as well as *vedhavera*: *asaddhamma-sevanādhippāyena vidhavādīhi atthike jane abhidhātābhe vidhavādito ṇera-paccayo hoti – vidhavāya atthiko vidhaverō, evaṃ kañṇero vesiyero* (784,23 – 785,2).

If this is so, then it seems likely that the gloss *vidhavitthikā* in Ee is an error for *vidhavatthikā*, while the gloss *vidhavitthikāmā* in Be represents a 'correction' of this by a scribe who

thought he saw the word *itthi* in the compound, and believed that the final *-kā* was an error for *-kāmā*. The v.l. *vidhavittikāmā* in Ee is perhaps a further corruption of this, but may possibly be a miswriting of *vidhava-vitti-kāmā* 'desiring a widow's wealth'.

8. *saṃghaṭṭanā* 'contact'

PED lists this word (s.v.) with two meanings: 'contact' and 'bracelet', although it queries the latter meaning. In a similar way it lists two separate words *saṃghaṭṭa*¹ and *saṃghaṭṭa*², giving them the meanings 'knocking against' and 'bangle' respectively. The authority for the meaning of *saṃghaṭṭa*² seems to be the word division *saṃghaṭṭa-yantāni* in Sn 48 as it is printed in the Ee of Nidd II (61,22), although PED rightly states that this is simply an alternative reading for *saṃghaṭṭamānāni*, which is the reading of Ee at Sn 48, without v.l. The latter word is the present middle participle of *saṃghaṭṭati* (not of *saṃghaṭṭeti*, as PED says). The word division adopted in Nidd II is misleading. It should have been printed as *saṃghaṭṭayantāni*, which is the present participle active of *saṃghaṭṭayati* = *saṃghaṭṭeti*.

The word *saṃghaṭṭanā* occurs at Pj II 96,13 (ad Sn 48), which states: *bhujasmim gaṇavāse sati saṃghaṭṭanā, ekavāse aghaṭṭanā* – 'When there is a group (of bracelets) on the arm, there is contact. When there is only one, there is no contact'. It is hard to see how the editors of PED could imagine that *saṃghaṭṭanā* could mean 'bracelet' here. In the phrase *saṃghaṭṭana-valayam ārammaṇam katvā* (Ja III 378,11) the word *saṃghaṭṭana* is an adjective: 'the clashing bracelet'.

PED lists only forms coming from *saṃghaṭṭeti*, and *ghaṭṭenti* and *saṃghaṭṭenti* occur in Nidd II (61,32) in the exegesis on Sn 48. The present participle occurs at Ja III 378,4: *dve valayāni aññamaññam saṃghaṭṭentāni*. PED also lists *saṃghaṭṭiyati* from Vv-a 139,26, and states that it is the present passive. This is belied by the context, which requires an active form, as is recognised by the editor who writes;²⁸ '*saṃghaṭṭiyati*, to provoke by scoffing (one expects *-ṭṭeti* or

-*ṭṭāyati*’ [this latter form is perhaps an error for -*ṭṭayati*]). We can therefore conclude that the ending -*iyati* is indeed an active form, and is a palatalised variation of -*ayati* = -*eti*.²⁹

There is, however, also evidence for the existence of *saṃghaṭṭati*. Besides the present participle middle in -*amāna* mentioned above, the present indicative occurs at Ja III 378,7: *aññamaññam saṃghaṭṭanti*, while the present participle in -*anta* occurs at Vin III 208,30 = 209,2. The participle in -*amāna* is either a genuine middle form ‘knocking against each other’, or it could be a passive ‘being knocked together’, in which -*ṭṭ-* stands for -*ṭṭy-*.

The meaning ‘bracelet’ for *saṃghaṭṭanā* and the whole entry *saṃghaṭṭa*² should be removed from PED.

9. *satipaṭṭhāna* ‘the raising up of mindfulness’

PED seems to be uncertain about the etymology of this compound (s.v. *sati*). Attention is drawn to the BHS equivalent *smṛty-upasthāna*, but no comment is made. The statement is, however, made (s.v. *paṭṭhāna*) that the word occurs only in the compound *sati-paṭṭhāna*, and no mention is made (s.v. *upaṭṭhāna*) that the word may be compounded with *sati*. Similarly, CPD (s.v. *upaṭṭhāna*) makes no reference to this possibility.

This seems strange in view of the fact that Childers draws attention³⁰ to the BHS form and specifically states that *satipaṭṭhāna* is for *sati-upaṭṭhāna*. He quotes *bhikkhunipassaya* (< *bhikkhuni-upassaya*) as another example of the same *sandhi* formation.³¹ He draws attention to the occurrence of the phrase *upaṭṭhitā sati*, and the compound *upaṭṭhita-sati*, and could have mentioned the frequent use of *satim* with various forms of the verb *upaṭṭhāpeti*.

In his translation of the Mahāsatipaṭṭhānasutta, T. W. Rhys Davids comments³² upon the etymology of *satipaṭṭhāna*, and notes the Buddhaghosa knew both the etymology from *upaṭṭhāna* and that from *paṭṭhāna*, but seemed to prefer the latter. It is not clear why Buddhaghosa should have done so, since he knew and quoted³³ the phrase from Paṭi I 177,33 =

II 232,20: *kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānañ c' eva sati ca* – 'The body is the establishment (foundation), but it is not the mindfulness. Mindfulness is both the establishment (foundation) and the mindfulness'.³⁴

Childers quotes only the neuter form *satipaṭṭhānaṃ*, but Rhys Davids notes³⁵ that in the Mahāsatipaṭṭhānasutta it always masculine: *cattāro satipaṭṭhānā* (D II 290,11 foll.) and *cattāro satipaṭṭhāne eva bhāveyya* (314,11 foll.). On the other hand it is clearly neuter in Vibh: *idaṃ vuccati satipaṭṭhānaṃ* (203,8 foll.).

Unless we are to see here an example of a compound having two genders, the most likely explanation of the apparent change of gender is that the neuter forms are *tatpuruṣa* compounds: 'the raising up (or establishment) of mindfulness', while the masculine forms are adjectives: 'having mindfulness as their foundation', in agreement with an unstated noun. It is not obvious what this could be, but it is perhaps *dhamma* 'mental state'.

10. *sammasitā* 'having grasped'

The word *sammasitā*, in the stem form *sammasitar*, is listed in PED (s.v.) with the meaning 'one who grasps, sees clearly'. The editors are therefore taking the suffix *-tā* as the nominative of a *-tar* agent noun stem. The word occurs only at Sn 69 = Ap 12,11: *ādīnavaṃ sammasitā bhavesu*, which is presumably to be taken as meaning 'the seer of dangers in existences'. It is not impossible that this should be so, since there are many examples of agent nouns being constructed with accusatives as the direct object, e.g. *kathaṃ kattā hoti*, M III 111,15 = A IV 233,35; *bhayaṃ apanuditā*, D III 148,2; *rakkhāvaraṇa-guttiṃ saṃvidhātā*, D III 148,2; *vācaṃ bhāsītā*, D III 175,7; *sakapurisaṃ ubbejetā*, A II 109,11; *aññe asse ubbejetā*, A IV 189,1; *bandhaṃ mocetā*, Paṭi I 128,16. The phrase 'seeing danger in . . .' is, however, a very common phrase in Pāli, and we should usually expect either a finite verb, a participle, or an absolutive.

Among the verses attributed to the Pratyekabuddhas in

the Mvu are two which, although not completely parallel to Sn 69, do include references to *ādīnava*. In both cases (Mvu I 359,2,6) the verb is *sammṛśanto*. Pj II 123,19 = Ap-a 197,3 includes *samanupassanto* in the exegesis. Nidd II makes no comment upon *sammasitā*, and gives no v.1., but surprisingly the version of Sn printed at the beginning of Nidd II includes the form *sammasitvā* (70,21), although it does not give any authority for the reading, nor does it list any v.11. Since it seems inconceivable that none of the MSS available to the editor included the reading *-tā*, which is the only reading found in the other editions of Sn and Nidd II, it seems very likely that this is a misprint. It is, however, helpful, perhaps quite unintentionally, in that it suggests an interpretation of *sammasitā*.

The metre of Sn 69 is *Triṣṭubh*, and the first three syllables of *sammasitā* occur in the portion of the *pāda* (the 'break') where a dactyl is most usually found. It is probable that, if the original form of the word had had a long third syllable, this would have been shortened m.c., if it were at all possible. It is not likely that the consonant cluster *-tv-* (if this had been the original reading) would have been shortened to *-t-*, but it is not at all unreasonable to presume that *-tt-* might have been simplified to *-t-*, since examples of the simplification of doubled consonants are not hard to find.³⁶ If this suggestion is correct, then the original form of the word could have been *sammasittā*, which would then have been an absolutive, which would replicate well the common construction *ādīnavaṃ disvā*.

It is, however, important to note that if this were so, then we have another example of an absolutive in *-ttā*, and another example of a form being taken over from a dialect which had such absolutive forms. Professor von Hinüber has given examples³⁷ of some forms of this kind, but an exact parallel to this usage of *sammasitā*, with the simplification of *-tt-* > *-t-* m.c. elsewhere in Sn has been pointed out by the present writer.³⁸ At Sn 537 the word *parivajjayitā* occurs in an *Aupacchandasa* verse. Pj II 434,11 has, however, *paribbājayitvā* in the lemma, and glosses it as *nikkhametvā niddhametvā*, i.e. as an absolutive. Again, it is clear that the

cluster -tv- would not have been shortened, but *-tt-* could be. The fact that the absolutive was not an invention of the Pāli commentator is shown by the existence of the word *parivar-jayitvā* in the BHS version of the verse (Mvu III 400,13*).

This is additional evidence for the belief that some, if not all, of the Pāli canon existed earlier in a dialect where the absolutive ending was *-ttā*, and the Pāli redactors changed *-ttā* into *-tvā* wherever they realised that *-ttā* was an absolutive ending. Where *-ttā* was ambiguous, so too was their treatment of it. I have elsewhere mentioned *chettā* at Th 1263,³⁹ where some editions read *chetvā*. It is clear that the version available to the commentator had *-ttā*, since he glosses: *chettā chedako* (Th-a III 199, 11–12), i.e. as an agent noun.

There is evidence that there must have been a similar confusion about the word *kattā*, which could be interpreted as both *kattā* (< Skt *kartā*) and *katvā* (< Skt *kṛtvā*) in one and the same *pāda* when it occurred in different places. At Ja II 317,13*–14* we find: *āpāsu me yuddhaparājitassa/ekassa katvā vivanasmi ghore*. This is glossed: *katvā ti anukampaṃ karitvā* (317,21'–22'). At Ja IV 274,1*–2* we find: *ayaṃ migo kicchagatassa mayhaṃ/ekassa kattā vivanasmiṃ ghore*, with the gloss: *kattā kāraṇaṃ jīvitassa dāyako* (274,8'–9'). It is noteworthy that the commentarial tradition of a single text could continue to transmit different forms and interpretations of what had originally been the same word. In the case of *sammasitā*, once *-tt-* had become *-t-* m.c. all idea of it having once been an absolutive was lost.

Professor von Hinüber has commented⁴⁰ upon the way in which the construction of an agent noun with the verb *abhijānāti* has arisen (incorrectly), in circumstances where an agent noun in *-tā* would seem to make sense, as well as the absolutive which is the correct construction. It is important to note that the examples he discusses, and those mentioned above, show that some (if not all) absolutives in the Pāli canon were at one time found with the ending *-ttā*, which was changed to *-tvā* by the Pāli redactors. This does not, in itself, prove that Pāli was an artificial literary language, since Pāli might have been a genuine Middle Indo-Aryan dialect which

had an absolute form in *-tvā*. To prove that it was an artificial literary language we must prove that there was no dialect with a *-tvā* form in existence at the time when the Pāli canon was formed.

CAMBRIDGE

K. R. NORMAN

Notes

- 1 For previous articles in this series see: K. R. Norman, 'Two Pāli Etymologies', in *BSOAS* XLII, 1979, pp. 321–28; K. R. Norman, 'Middle Indo-Aryan Studies XV: Nine Pāli Etymologies', in *JOI(B)* XXIX, 1979, pp. 42–49.
- 2 Abbreviations are as in the Epilegomena to V. Trenckner: *A Critical Pāli Dictionary*, Vol. I, Copenhagen 1924–48 (= CPD). In addition: BHS = Buddhist Hybrid Skt; G Dhp = Gāndhārī Dharmapada; Be = Chatthasaṅgāyana edition; Ce = Simon Hewavitarne Bequest edition; Ee = PTS edition.
- 3 See K. R. Norman, 'The dialects in which the Buddha preached', in H. Bechert (ed.), *The Language of the Earliest Buddhist Tradition*, Göttingen 1980.
- 4 Ud-a p. 415, n. 2.
- 5 Spk I p. 279, n. 1.
- 6 Sadd Index p. 1379, s.v. *cunṇa*.
- 7 MW p. 401, s.v. *cūrṇa*.
- 8 *ibid.*, s.v. *cūrṇaka*.
- 9 Sadd p. 1108, §1.3.2.
- 10 W. H. D. Rouse, *Jātaka Translation*, Vol. IV, Cambridge 1901, p. 155.
- 10a See H. Lüders, 'Skt *kaḍāra-viklidha*', in *AO* 16 (1938), pp. 131–45 (= *Kleine Schriften*, Wiesbaden 1973, pp. 89–103).
- 11 F. L. Woodward, *Minor Anthologies*, Vol. II, London 1935, p. 27.
- 12 E. W. Burlingame, *Buddhist Legends*, Part I, Harvard 1921, p. 221.
- 13 So Be and Ce.
- 14 Ud p. 22, n. 6.
- 15 MW p. 905, s.v. *lūs-*.
- 16 T. Burrow, 'Skt *lubbh-* "to disturb"', in *JRAS* 1956, pp. 191–200.
- 17 H. T. Francis and R. A. Neil, *Jātaka Translation*, Vol. III, Cambridge 1897, p. 204.
- 18 'When life is coming to an end and death's hour draws anigh' (*Jātaka Translation*, Vol. II, p. 35 = Vol. IV, p. 265).
- 19 Letter dated 24 January 1912, kept in the archives of the CPD in Copenhagen, and made available to me by Mrs Else Pauly.

- 20 *op. cit.* (in n. 17), p. 167, n. 1.
- 21 cf. Abh 663: *vālukā vaṇṇu*.
- 22 Made available to me by Mrs Else Pauly.
- 23 R. C. Childers, *Dictionary of the Pāli Language*, London 1875, p. 562, s.v. *vedhaverō*.
- 24 É. Senart, *JAs* 1871, pp. 1–339.
- 25 See W. Geiger, *Pāli Literatur und Sprache*, Strassburg 1916, §46.3.
- 26 R. Morris, 'Notes and Queries', in *JPTS* 1891–93, p. 7.
- 27 Letter dated 31 January 1934. See note 19 above.
- 28 Vv-a p. 369.
- 29 See K. R. Norman, 'Middle Indo-Aryan Studies XIII: The palatalisation of vowels in Middle Indo-Aryan', in *JOI(B)* XXV, 1976, pp. 328–42.
- 30 *op. cit.* (in n. 23), p. 466, s.v. *satipaṭṭhānam*.
- 31 It occurs as a v. l. for *bhikkhuni-passaya* at A II 144,32.
- 32 T. W. Rhys Davids, *Dialogue of the Buddha*, Part II, London 1910, p. 324.
- 33 Sv 753,1–2 etc.
- 34 Translated by Bhikkhu Ñāṇamoli, *The Path of Discrimination*, London 1982, p. 178 = p. 398.
- 35 *op. cit.* (in n. 32), p. 324.
- 36 See K. R. Norman, *Elders' Verses* I, London 1969, §41 and *Elders' Verses* II, London 1971, §65.
- 37 O. von Hinüber, 'Pāli as an artificial language', in *Ind. Taur.* X, 1982, pp. 133–40.
- 38 K. R. Norman, 'Four Etymologies from the Sabhiya-sutta', in *Buddhist Studies in honour of Walpola Rahula*, London 1980, p. 183, n. 21.
- 39 K. R. Norman, *Elders' Verses* I, London 1969, p. 297 (ad Th 1263).
- 40 *op. cit.* (in n. 37), p. 136.

WHERE'S THAT SUTTA?

A guide to the
Discourses
in the Numerical Collection
(Anguttara-nikāya)
listing subjects, similes, persons and places .
by
Ven. Bhikkhu Khantipalo

TRANSLATIONS OF TECHNICAL TERMS IN THIS INDEX

Only the commoner and more variously translated technical terms are given here, in the western order of letters, first in Pali then English.

ādinava	..	..	..	..	disadvantages (dangers)
aniccā	..	..	..	..	impermanence
aññā	..	..	..	..	final knowledge
anukampā	..	..	..	..	compassion
anussati	..	..	..	..	recollections
anusaya	..	..	..	..	underlying tendency
appamāda	..	..	..	..	diligence
arahant	..	..	..	..	(untranslated)
ariya	..	..	..	..	noble ones
ariyasāṅga	..	..	..	..	noble discipline
āsava	..	..	..	..	taints
avijjā	..	..	..	..	ignorance
bala	..	..	..	..	powers
bhava	..	..	..	..	becoming/being
bhikkhu	..	..	..	..	(untranslated)
boḍhi	..	..	..	..	enlightenment
bojjhaṅga	..	..	..	..	enlightenment-factors
citta	..	..	..	..	mind
dāna	..	..	..	..	giving
deva	..	..	..	..	(untranslated)
dhamma	..	..	..	..	(untranslated)
ditṭhi	..	..	..	..	view
duccarita/sucarita	..	..	..	..	wrong/right conduct
dukkha	..	..	..	..	(untranslated)
indriya	..	..	..	..	faculties
jhāna	..	..	..	..	concentrations
kamma	..	..	..	..	(untranslated)
kammapatha	..	..	..	..	kamma-pathways
khaṇḍa	..	..	..	..	aggregates
kusala, akusala	..	..	..	..	wholesome, unwholesome
lakkhaṇa	..	..	..	..	characteristics
lobha, dosa, moha	..	..	..	..	greed, aversion, delusion
magga	..	..	..	..	path
mahābhūta	..	..	..	..	essentials, great
māna	..	..	..	..	conceit
mettā	..	..	..	..	loving-kindness
nibbāna	..	..	..	..	(untranslated)
niraya	..	..	..	..	hell
nirodha	..	..	..	..	cessation
nivarana	..	..	..	..	hindrances

paññā	wisdom
papañca	diversification
pasāda	confidence, clear
paṭicca-samuppāda	dependent origination
paṭisambhidā	analytical knowledges
puggala	persons
puñña	merit
rāga	lust
saddhā	faith
samācchi	collectedness
samatha	calm
sangha	(untranslated)
saññā	perception
saññojana	fetters
sati	mindfulness
sīla	virtue
sukha	happiness
taṇhā	craving
tathāgata	(untranslated)
vedanā	feelings
vijjā	knowledge, true
vimutti	freedom
vipassanā	insight

ABBREVIATIONS

acc	according (to)
&	and
& v.v.	and vice versa (many suttas give negative first, then positive, but here the positive has not always been noted with '& v.v.')
∴	because
bh	bhikkhu (Buddhist monk)
bhni	bhikkhuni (Buddhist nun)
Bosat	Bodhisatta (the being to be Enlightened)
br	brahmin
B	the Buddha
Dh	Dhamma
dhs	dhammas
Dh-Vin	Dhamma-Vinaya
diff	difference, different
=	equals, is
expl, expls	explained, explains
NTs	Noble Truths
opp	opposite
+	plus
?,?s	question, questions
Q/A	questions and answers
S	Saṅgha
∴	therefore
trg	training
unwh	unwholesome
V	versus
v.v.	vice versa
Vin	Vinaya

Notes

1. Any subject may be abbreviated when referring to it, thus "Affection (pema), born of aff., aff. born of aversion ..." 'Aff.' here is obviously 'affection'.
2. In the Books of the Ones and Twos, the Chapter (vagga) number follows the Book (nipāta) number, but from the Book of the Threes onwards, the Discourse (sutta) number follows. Thus 1, 12 means Book of the Ones, chapter 12, but IV, 92 means Book of the Fours, discourse ninety-two.

Samyutta-nikāya is quoted by the Saṃyutta number followed by Vagga (chapter) and Sutta number.

- 'Abandon evil! It can be done!' II, 2
- Abandoned (pahātabbā) by body, speech & with wisdom when seen X, 23
- Abandoning 3 (pahāya), without, one cannot abandon 3, in series X, 76
- " " 10 dhs, if not then no Arahantship, & v.v. X, 100
- Abhaya Licchavi asks Ven. Ānanda about omniscience III, 74
- " " asks B about 2 ways to cross flood IV, 196
- Abhibhū, disciple of the Buddha Sikkhī, and his voice III, 80
- Abidings, gradual (anupubbavīhāra) 9, 4 form + 4 formless + cessation IX, 32
- " " " , same step with Q/A, at each rejoicing in answer IX, 33
- " " " , when attained all completely then B enlightened IX, 41
- Abodes of comfort (phāsuvīhāra), 5: 4 jhānas + freedom V, 94
- " " " " , 5: loving-kindness of mind, speech, body, virtue, noble view V, 105
- " " " " , 5: virtue, self-examination, fame does not disturb, etc. V, 106
- Acceptance (upasampadā), 10 dhs of one who will Accept (ordain) X, 33
- Action (kiriya) & inaction, B teaches both II, 4
- " (kāṭuṃ etc.), unpleasant-unbeneficial, unpl.-bene., etc., 4 occasions IV, 115
- Adherence (or benevolence), grounds for (saṅgahavattthu); giving, kind speech, etc. IV, 32
- " " " , Hatthaka gathers great following with, B praises VIII, 24
- Adherence, power of (saṅgahabala), the best giving, etc., explained IX, 5
- Advantages, 5, of what should be done, & v.v. II, 2
- Aeon (kappa), 4 incalculable periods of IV, 156
- Affection (pema), born of aff., aff. born of aversion, etc. - 4 IV, 200
- " (piya), change in dear people has outcome of sorrow, etc. V, 30
- Affliction (byābādha), thinks and plans for own & others' III, 53
- Aggregates (khandha), subtle knowledge of 1st 4 IV, 16
- " " , blue lotus & white 1 monks contemplate IV, 90
- " " , when abandoned then develop 4 foundations of mindfulness IX, 66
- Ajātasattu, king of Magadha, displeased with Upaka IV, 188
- " " " " , plans to destroy Licchavis: B teaches 7 dhs for non-decline VII, 20

- Ajita, wanderer, tells of 'sage' who has worked out 500 mental standpoints X, 116
- Ājīvaka (naked ascetic), lay disciple of, asks about Dh III, 72
- Āḷavi, Aggāḷava shrine, B asks Hatthaka about his large following VIII, 24
- Almsfood (piṇḍapāta), like choice meal for Great Man VIII, 30
- Analysis of men's faculties, 6 persons, good & evil roots with many similes VI, 62
- Analyst (vibhajjavāda), the B as an, not a generaliser X, 94
- Analytical knowledge (paṭisambhidā) 4, won by Ven. Sāriputta IV, 173
- " " " 4, 7 dhs for entering & abiding in these;
" " " " VII, 37
- Ānanda, Ven., not-to-be-done & 5 disadvantages, & v.v. II, 2
- " " , asks on no I-, mine-making, tendency to conceit III, 32
- " " , asks Saṅgārava, brahmin life best or bhikkhu? III, 60
- " " , asked about unwholesome by Wanderer Channa III, 71
- " " , " whose Dh is well-proclaimed, etc. III, 72
- " " , does not really answer Mahānāma's question III, 73
- " " , explains wearing out, purification V Jain ideas III, 74
- " " , establish friends in 3-Gems out of compassion III, 75
- " " , asks on becoming (being), 3 kinds with field, seed & moisture similes III, 76, 77
- " " , asked by B to explain, all virtue with same fruit? III, 78
- " " , 3 scents (root, heartwood, flower), scent against wind? III, 79
- " " , asks B how far his voice can be heard III, 80
- " " , at B's Parinibbāna speaks from faith about Sangha IV, 76
- " " , 4 wonderful things about - he delights everyone IV, 129
- " " , " " " " - same as universal just emperor IV, 130
- " " , teaches infatuated bhñī Dh about body, craving, etc. IV, 159
- " " , all declare Arahantship to him in 4 ways IV, 170
- " " , asks ?s on what is, is not, etc. after cessation IV, 174

Ānanda, Ven., asks why some attain Nibbāna now?

Different perceptions IV, 179

" " , taught 4 causes evil bh delights in schism of Sangha IV, 241

" " , asks about 5 ways for Sangha to live in comfort V, 106

" " , taught 5 for newly ordained: virtue, sense-doors guarded, etc. V, 114

" " , sees Ven. Udāyi teach Dh: B's 5 dhs for teaching Dh V, 159

" " , ashamed ' not support Ven. Sāriputta V Ven. Udāyi V, 166

" " , on 5 skills: meaning, Dh, letters, language, sequence V, 169

" " , teaches supreme sight, sound, happiness, percept., being = taints gone V, 170

" " , hears of layman Gavesi's gradual trg in B Kassapa's time V, 180

" " , mentioned as meditating all night VI, 17

" " , explains 5 bases for recollection and their results; B adds 6th VI, 29

" " , asked why celibate/not c. have same fruit VI, 44

" " , asks how unheard Dhamma may be heard, h. may not be forgotten VI, 51

" " , asks B to see Ven. Phagguna who is ill VI, 56

" " , tells B of Purāṇa Kassapa's 6 breeds of humans VI, 57

" " , asked about Devadatta's sure hell VI, 62

" " , asks B whether bh is distinguished by years (Rains) alone VII, 40

" " , corrects br who should ask about sacrifice VII, 44

" " , asks B to recite Pātimokkha - not until impure bh gone VIII, 20

" " , asks B whether women can attain Arahantship, etc. VIII, 51

" " , asks B how many dhs bh must have to be exhorter of bhnīs VIII, 52

" " , discusses how can be just eye ... but no sights, yet perceptive IX, 37

" " , leads householder to B 'renunciation a precipice but bhs happy' IX, 41

" " , explains to Ven. Kāludāyi; what is crowd & escape from IX, 42

" " , asks B what is benefit of virtue, etc., step by step to freedom X, 1

" " , condition for non-remorse destroyed in one of poor virtue, etc., & v.v. X, 5

" " , asks B about concentration of mind: in earth not conscious of it, etc. X, 6

Ānanda, Ven., asks Ven. Sāriputta same X, 7

" " , hears B's confidence in teaching Dh & 10 powers
X, 22

" " , asks 'Why schism of S?' B gives 10 causes for
this X, 37

" " , by causing schism in S in concord, what result? -
Hell for aeon X, 38

" " , asks 'Why concord in S?' B gives 10 reasons
X, 39

" " , by causing concord in schismatic S, what result?
- Heaven for aeon X, 40

" " , cures Ven. Girimānanda of disease by reciting 10
dhs X, 60

" " , as VI, 44 above, then 5 pairs of persons waning/
waxing X, 75

" " , it is impossible for bh of no faith ... wrong
views to grow in Dh X, 82

" " , asked on view (10) - does not rely on, obsessed
by, etc. X, 96

" " , explains wrong view (+ 9 dhs) = not Dh; unwh dhs
from that = not goal X, 115

" " , same as X, 1 but making 'revulsion' & 'dispassion'
2 dhs XI, 1

" " , " " X, 5 " " " " "

" " XI, 5

" " , " " X, 6 but then gets same reply from Ven.
Sāriputta XI, 7(-8)

" " , same but 5 sense-strands also mentioned XI, 9

" " , tells Desama 11 ways of finding security from
bondage XI, 17

Anāthapiṇḍika, merchant, asks who is worthy of gift
II, 4

" " , B teaches when mind unguarded, 3 kammās unguarded
III, 105

" " , " " " " warped, " " warped
III, 106

" " , one who gives food gives long life etc. & gains
these 4 IV, 58

" " , householder's path of duty: give 4 requisites to
Sangha IV, 60

" " , 4 wished-for dhs obtained by 4 successes, does 4
things IV, 61

" " , 4 kinds of happiness for one enjoying sense
pleasures IV, 62

" " , 5 appropriations of wealth; one's own & others'
benefits V, 41

" " , 5 things welcome but hard to get: long life ...
fame, heaven V, 43

" " , taught 5 fearful enemies = breaking 5 precepts
V, 174

- Anāthapiṇḍika, merchant, not enough to give requisites, should enjoy rapture from seclusion V, 176
- " " , taught 4 abodes of happiness here-now = Streamwinner V, 179
- " " , B visits, much household noise, teaches about 7 kinds of wives VII, 59
- " " , B asks whether alms given (to other than S) - Story of Velāma IX, 20
- " " , B teaches cessation of 5 fears born of enmity + 4 factors of Streamwinner IX, 27
- " " , B teaches 10 who are wealthy in sense-desire-pleasure (kāma) X, 91
- " " , B teaches 5 fearful enemies + 4 Streamwinning factors + Noble Method X, 92
- " " , asked about B's views, tells his own = Anicca, dukkha, anattā + escape X, 93
- Andhakavinda in Magadha, B teaches 5 for newly ordained V, 114
- Anger (kodha), carved on rock, earth, water III, 130
- " " , 4 snakes, venomous (easy anger) not fierce (quickly gone), etc. IV, 110
- " " , 7 dhs an enemy wishes for his enemy, & angry man gets! VII, 60
- Annabhāra, famous wanderer, listens to Noble lineages IV, 30
- " " " , hears 4 brahmin truths IV, 185
- Anotattā (+ other) Lake, destroyed by 4th sun (= impermanence) VII, 62
- Answers, 4 persons, exactly not freely, fr. not ex., both, neither IV, 132
- Anuruddha, Ven., sees women reborn in Deprivation III, 127
- " " , Arahantship won by riddance: conceit, distraction, worry III, 128
- " " , does not utter one word about evil pupil's disputes IV, 241
- " " , mentioned as meditating all night VI, 17
- " " , 7 reflections of about Dh, B adds 'non-diversifying' VIII, 30
- " " , devatā change colour and dance; B tells how women so reborn VIII, 46
- Arahant, as true model for Uposatha practice III, 37
- " , by keeping 8 Uposatha Precepts one lives like III, 70
- " -ship, 4 ways to declare having attained IV, 170
- " , 'We give only to'. Difficult to know A's! Give to S VI, 59
- " -ship (arahatta), cannot realise if not give up 6 VI, 66, 76

- Arahant-ship of Ven. Anuruddha & his verses of Final Knowledge VIII, 30
- " , those who keep Uposatha with 8 Precepts live like VIII, 41
- " , 5 things A. cannot do (1st 4 Precepts + not storing) + 4 biases IX, 7
- " , same but + 'cannot disavow B, Dh, S, Trg' IX, 8
- " , unless 9 dhs abandoned cannot gain A-ship: lust, aversion ... etc. IX, 62
- " , " 10 dhs " " " X, 100
- Araka, Teacher of the past, demerit to insult, worse with right-viewer VII, 69
- " " , 'Short is the life of man' (= 60,000 years!), then what now! VII, 70
- Ārāmaṇḍa, brahmin, asks about causes of quarrels II, 4
- Aranemi, Teacher of the past, taught fellowship of Br-world VI, 54
- " " , see Sunetta VII, 69
- Archer practising on strawman or clay heap, so bh with jhāna IX, 36
- Armoury of spears & swords = having heard much, etc. VII, 63
- Army (body of troops - balakāya) = arousing great effort VII, 63
- Asceticism (tapa), how B condemns only some = unwh grows X, 94
- Ass follows herd of cows, so a bhikkhu pretends III, 81
- Assemblies (parisā) 2, contrasting sorts of bhs II, 5
- " " distinguished, discordant, harmonious III, 93
- " " 3, trained in: bombast, inquiry, acc to tendency III, 132
- " " 4 corrupters of, unvirtuous bh etc., & 4 illuminers of IV, 211
- " " 8, Warriors ... Brahmās: B has visited & taught 'in disguise' VIII, 69
- Assurances, 4, of noble disciple III, 65
- Asuras (anti-gods, titans) increase when no Upasatha III, 36
- " , 8 reasons why they delight in the great ocean VIII, 19
- Attainments (patta), deva-, brahmā-, imperturb.-, Noble-IV, 190
- " (sampadā) 3, in virtue, mind, view III, 115
- " " 3, same with simile of dice, beings reborn heaven III, 116
- " " 3, faith, virtue, wisdom III, 136
- " " 4, above 3 + generosity, conduce to wealth, repute, etc. IV, 61
- " " 5, as III, 136 + learning & generosity V, 46

Attainments (sampadā) 5, as above V, 91

" " 5, virtue, collectedness, wisdom, freedom, knowledge of f. V, 92

" " 5, of relatives, wealth, health, virtue, view.

Last 2 = heaven V, 130

" " of effort, protection, + having good friends & living steadily VIII, 54

" " , above 4 + faith, virtue, generosity, wisdom, no expl. VIII, 75

" " , same, with explanation of VIII, 54 VIII, 76

Auspiciousness as redefined by B: good conduct all day III, 150

" , believing in ceremonies & omens as marks of 'out-caste' layperson V, 175

Austere practices (dhutaṅga) as gains for bhikkhu I, 20

" " ", 10, forest dwelling, rag robes, tree root d, graveyard, open air, etc. V, 181-90

Avantis at Kuraraghara, Ven. Mahā Kaccāna teaches Kālī X, 26

Aviha, one of Pure Abodes, Hatthaka reborn there III, 125

Axe-handle gradually worn away, so with taints VII, 67

Axe in the mouth (= tongue) with which fool chops himself X, 89

Baby, tender, nurse takes stone from mouth of, so B with
 bh V, 7
 " " , 1st plays own shit, 2nd toys, 3rd sense-
 pleasures, then Dh trg X, 99
 Bāhiya, Ven., evil bh promoting schism, 4 causes for his
 delight IV, 241
 Bāhuna, Ven., asks B from what his mind is freed. From 10
 dhs X, 81
 Bamboo, banana, rush & she-mule destroyed by 'fruits'
 IV, 68
 Banner (dhaja) of the Tathāgata = Dh III, 14
 " " of the seers (isi) = Dh-talk IV, 48
 " " , standard (ketu) as III, 14 V, 133
 Barley field has weeds looking like b. = in S corrupt bh
 looks good VIII, 10
 Bath-attendant mixes water with chunam (a scented clay) -
 1st jhāna V, 28
 Battle similes = dust-cloud, raising standard, tumult,
 struck, etc. V, 75
 Beauty, of young man = ability to answer on Dh-Vin
 III, 137, 138, 139
 Becoming/Being (bhava), not praised even if very brief
 I, 18
 " " " , Ven. Ānanda asks what it means III, 76
 " " " , 'All are impermanent, dukkha ...' IV, 185
 " " " , 3 to be abandoned & 3 Trgs for this VI, 106
 Bed & seat (senāsana), of straw, like luxurious couch for
 Great Man VIII, 30
 Beings (sattā), more in water than on land, etc. I, 19
 " " , few reborn among men, more in Deprivation
 I, 19
 " " , good conduct mind, speech, body, morning, noon,
 evening III, 150
 " " , 9 abodes of, different in both body & percep-
 tion, etc. IX, 24
 Belief, 10 reasons insufficient for III, 65, 66;
 IV, 193
 Benares, Isipatana, Deer Park, story of Pacetana III, 15
 " " " " , B exhorts: corrupt, stench of meat, flies
 III, 126
 " " " " , when to go to see Teacher? Times V defile-
 ments VI, 28
 " " " " , Ven. Citta Hatthisāriputta disrobes &
 ordained again VI, 60
 " " " " , what are 2 extremes, middle & seamstress?
 VI, 61
 Benevolence (saṅgaha), see Adherence
 Benefit (attha) for oneself & others depends on mind I, 5
 Benefits, within and without, factors for I, 10

- Benefits, great, and losses due to diligence, etc. I, 9
- " , own and others' in practising Dh - 4 persons IV, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99
- " , here-now & future by means of one dh = Diligence VI, 53
- Bhaddaji, Ven., on supreme (but worldly) sight, sound, etc. V, 170
- Bhaddā, Queen, wife of King Muṇḍa dies, his grief & cure V, 50
- Bhaddiya Licchavi asks about B's 'converting magic' IV, 192
- Bhaddiya, Jāṭiyā Wood, B teaches girls how to behave V, 33
- Bhagga, Sumsumāragiri, Deer Park, Nakula's father & mother IV, 55, 56
- " " " " , Nakula's father ill, N's mother cures with Dh VI, 16
- " " " " , B stays at & sees Ven. Mahā Moggallāna drowsy VII, 58
- " " " " , B stays while Ven. Anuruddha is among Cetis VIII, 30
- " " " " , women born as devatā of beautiful body : of 8 dhs VIII, 48
- Bhaṇḍagāma among Vajjis: Noble virtue, collect., wisd., freedom IV, 1
- Bharaṇḍu Kālāma says to Mahānāma, 'Say they're the same' III, 124
- Bhikkhu, one who has a moment of loving-kindness I, 6
- " , one well known with 3 harmful qualities III, 11
- " , must remember 3 places as long as he lives III, 12
- " , cannot succeed as does not meditate often & v.v. III, 19
- " , attains greatness by 3 things III, 20
- " , 3 dominant influences, self, world, Dh III, 40
- " , evil bh relies on 3 things III, 50
- " , beauty (= virtue), strength (= effort), speed (= insight) III, 94
- " , same with speed = birth in Pure Abodes III, 95
- " , " " " = exhaustion of taints III, 96
- " , poor colour, rough touch, little worth III, 97
- " , good colour, smooth touch, great worth III, 98
- " , far-shooter, lightning-sh., penetrates great object III, 131
- " , possess 3 dhs of Beyond Trg: virtue, coll., wisdom III, 140
- " , possess 4 dhs cannot fall away, near to Nibbāna IV, 37
- " , no individual truths, quests., body calm, withdrawn conceit IV, 38

Bhikkhu, shy when recently gone forth, rude & bold later
 IV, 74
 " , like fine horse with straightness, speed, patience,
 docility IV, 112
 " , like king's elephant a listener, destroyer, bearer,
 goer IV, 114
 " , subdued in body (= living alone) but not in mind,
 etc. IV, 138
 " , bhñī, sees 3 unwh roots + no wisdom-eye = falling-
 away IV, 158
 " , as III, 131 + skill in vantage points = virtue
 IV, 181
 " , evil, 4 causes for him delighting in schism of Sangha
 IV, 241
 " , as III, 95 + good proportions (= enough requisites)
 IV, 256
 " , as above but speed = exhaustion of taints IV, 257
 " , not live in forest if thoughts of sensuality, etc. &
 driveller IV, 259
 " , dukkha now + bad destination ∴ not having 5 dhs
 V, 3
 " , carried off to hell by no faith, shame, fear of
 blame, etc. V, 4
 " , disrobing he blames himself in 5: no faith in
 wholesome, etc. V, 5
 " , newly ordained, sincere young man B watches like
 nurse a baby V, 7
 " , no support in True Dh ∴ 5 dhs: no faith, shame,
 etc. V, 8
 " , disrespectful, falls from, no support in, ∴ same 5
 dhs V, 9
 " , same but 'cannot grow to perfection in Dh-Vin' ∴
 same 5 V, 10
 " , perfect in 5 (virtue ... know, see, freedom) himself,
 not good of others V, 17
 " , not " " " (same) himself but makes effort for
 others' virtue etc.! V, 18
 " , " " " " (same) himself nor makes effort for
 others' V, 19
 " , both " " " (same) himself and makes effort for
 others' (=Arahant) V, 20
 " , no higher trg in proper conduct then no (75) trgs,
 then no virtue, etc. V, 21
 " , same but no body of virtue then no collectedness,
 then no wisdom V, 22
 " , can well talk to other bhs on virtue ... etc. when
 he has perfected them V, 65
 " , can well be example to other bhs, as above V, 66
 " , 5 dhs to develop dispassion ... Nibbāna: bodily
 unattractiveness, etc. V, 69

- Bhikkhu, 5 dhs to exhaust taints: as above V, 70
- " , freedom when 'removed cross-bar, filled moat, broken the pillar', etc. V, 71
- " , 5, 4 of them succumb to women's advances, 1 is the victor V, 75
- " , 5, 3 of them wounded (by lust) & disrobe, 1 recovers, 1 victor V, 76
- " , senior (thera) 'becomes what he ought not' & v.v. (See also Thera (elder)) V, 81-5
- " , " " 'becomes what he ought': 4 analytical knowledges, etc. V, 86
- " , " " same: virtuous, learned, good voice, jhāna, no taints V, 87
- " , " " not of advantage to many ∴ of wrong view V, 88
- " , 5 for decline of : delight in work, talk, sleep, company; not free mind V, 89
- " , same: always busy, small matters, with laypeople, stays in village, etc. V, 90
- " , reaches Unshaken through 4 analytical knowledges + reflection on mind V, 95
- " , same by using Mindfulness of breathing: content, little food, learned, etc. V, 96
- " , same but 'gets Dh-talk easily' V, 97
- " , same but 'forest-dweller with secluded dwelling' V, 98
- " , 5 giving confidence to learner: faith, virtue, learning, effort, wisdom V, 101
- " , suspected if goes to whore's, widow's, girl's, eunuch's, bhnī's residence V, 102
- " , evil relies on 5: roughness, entanglements, powerful, briber, works alone V, 103
- " , with 5 = finest of monks: 4 requisites, others cordial, little disease, etc. V, 104
- " , worthy of offerings etc.: attained to virtue ... knowledge & vision of freedom V, 107
- " , as above but, 'the whole body of virtue of one beyond training', etc. V, 108
- " , 4 'directioner' (= can go at will to 4 directions): virtue, memory, content, etc. V, 109
- " , can live in forest with 5: virtue, memory, effort, jhāna, taints V, 110
- " , going to family is not dear to them ∴ 5: intimate etc. V, 111
- " , 'who walks behind' 5 reasons for not having such a pupil V, 112
- " , ∴ of 5 cannot enter right collectedness: not endure forms, etc. V, 113
- " , newly gone forth, 5 for: virtue, guarding sense-doors, etc. V, 114

- Bhikkhu, unfit to seclude himself from Sangha: not content 4 requisites + lust V, 127
- " , freed mind: virtue, learning, effort, insight - ripen to freedom V, 134
- " , aim is to exhaust taints: faith, health, not deceitful, effort, insight V, 135
- " , gross eater, takes up room, upsets bed, grabs food-ticket V, 138
- " , not worthy of offerings ∴ cannot endure forms ... touches V, 139
- " , worthy of offerings: listener, destroyer, protector, bearer, goer V, 140
- " , sometimes free (= jhāna) 5 dhs falling from: too much work, etc. V, 149
- " , same but unguarded senses and no moderation in eating V, 150
- " , falls into attachments ∴ 5; confident ∴ 5 V, 158
- " , reproving, 5 dhs for, remorse & no remorse V, 167
- " , 5 dangers for if reviles Noble Ones: defeated, other offence, etc. V, 211
- " , maker of disputes, 5 dangers for: doesn't attain what could be, etc. V, 212
- " , visits families too much, 5 dangers: sees women often, etc. V, 226
- " , in residence with 5 dhs: not dressed well, not of good behaviour, etc. V, 231
- " , same 'dear to fellow-monks': virtuous, learned, excellent speech, etc. V, 232
- " , adorns residence: 1st 3 as above, teaches Dh, 4 jhānas V, 233
- " , a great help in residence: 1st 3 as V, 232, repairs broken things, etc. V, 234
- " , in residence has compassion with householders: incites to higher virtue, etc. V, 235
- " , " " thrown into hell: praises unpraiseworthy, & v.v. V, 236
- " , same, but mean with lodgings, families, ruins what is given in faith, & v.v. V, 237
- " , same, but 'mean with gains' as last factor V, 238
- " , same, mean with lodgings, families, gains, fame, ruins (as V, 237) V, 239
- " , same, but last factor = 'mean with Dh', & v.v. V, 240
- " , 5 dhs for bh who will give Acceptance, all of One beyond Trg V, 251
- " , same, but 'will give Support' V, 252
- " , same, but 'will have a sāmaṇera serve him' V, 253
- " , 5 dhs why should not be food-steward: 4 biases etc. V, 272

Bhikkhu, same, with other conditions V, 273-7

" , same 5 dhs but applied to all other Sangha officers
V, 278-342

" , thrown into hell for breaking 5 precepts (3rd = no
sex) V, 343

" , worthy of offerings if following 6: equanimity with
6 senses VI, 1

" , same, but possesses 6 Direct Knowledges VI, 2

" , same, " " 6 faculties + exhaustion of taints
VI, 3

" , same, " " 6 powers + " " " VI, 4

" , like king's horse with 6: can bear sights, sounds,
etc. + has beauty VI, 5

" , " " " " 6: same, but 'strength', then 'speed'
VI, 6, 7

" , 6 things to be remembered: loving-kindness, gener-
osity, etc. VI, 11, 12

" , 6 dhs for decline of wholesome: delight in work,
talk, sleep, etc. VI, 21

" , same, 6 for non-decline VI, 22

" who has developed mind, when go to see him? 6 occa-
sions VI, 27

" , 6 dhs for decline of bh in trg: 1st 4 as VI, 21,
then unguarded senses, etc. VI, 31

" , 6 dhs for non-decline: Primacy or reverence
(gāravatā) to B, Dh, S, Trg, etc. VI, 32

" , same but last 2 = shame, fear of blame VI, 33

" , Poverty, getting into debt, interest, creditors,
harassment, imprisonment VI, 45

" , evil friend serving evil ∴ no virtue, etc. ∴ not
rid 3 lusts VI, 67

" , loves company ∴ not 1. seclusion ∴ no sign ∴ not
to Nibbāna VI, 68

" , 6 dhs for non-decline: reverence (primacy) to B,
Dh, S, Trg, etc. VI, 69

" , with 6 dhs cannot attain: doesn't know dhs of
failure, stability, etc. VI, 71

" , " " " no strength of collectedness: not skilled
in attaining, etc. VI, 72

" , " " " cannot enter 1st jhāna: 5 hindrances +
sensuality's danger VI, 73

" , same: discursive thoughts + memories of sensuality,
ill-will, cruelty VI, 74

" , lives troubled now, bad rebirth too, with above 6
VI, 75

" , " very happily & begun to exhaust taints with 6
dhs VI, 78

" , if with 6 dhs cannot be skilled in Dh, nor increase
skill VI, 79

- Bhikkhu, with 6 dhs soon grows: one of great light, gr. application, etc. VI, 80
- " , " " " " cannot be Arahant: no faith, shame, etc., & v.v. VI, 83
- " , will decline not grow if 6: great wants, upset, discontented, etc. VI, 84
- " , with 6 not realise incomparable Cool State: doesn't check mind, etc. VI, 85
- " , with 7 not dear to bhs: greedy for gains, honour, praise, no shame, etc. VII, 1
- " , same but last 2 = envious & mean VII, 2
- " , should not visit family with 7 characteristics: do not get up, salute, etc. VII, 13
- " , 7 distinctions of: keen for trg, eager to practise Dh, wishes for Vin, etc. VII, 18
- " , 7 dhs for non-decline: assemble often & in large numbers, etc. VII, 21
- " , 7 dhs, same but not delight in work, talk, sleep, company, etc. VII, 22
- " , 7 dhs, same but have faith, shame, fear of blame, great learning, etc. VII, 23
- " , 7 dhs, same but 7 factors of enlightenment VII, 24
- " , 7 dhs, same but perceptions of impermanence, not-self, etc. VII, 25
- " , 7 dhs lead to decline: delight with work .. (as VII, 22) .. senses unguarded VII, 26
- " , 7 dhs for non-decline: Reverence for B, Dh, S, Trg, collectedness, etc. VII, 31
- " , same, change last 2: shame & fear of blame VII, 32
- " , same " " " : easy to speak to & having good friends VII, 33
- " , same as above, Ven. Sāriputta explains VII, 34
- " , should have friend with 7: gives hard to give, does hard to do, etc. VII, 35
- " , same, 'even though driven away': dear, inspires respect, well-developed, etc. VII, 36
- " , turns mind by his own power, not turned around by it - 7 dhs VII, 38
- " , not distinguished on years (Rains) alone: B's 7 dhs for this VII, 39
- " , same but with Ven. Ānanda & 7 dhs = faith, shame, fear of blame, etc. VII, 40
- " , is fit for gifts, etc. when Dh-knower, meaning-kn., self-kn., moderation-kn., etc. VII, 64
- " , what should bh respect to develop wholesome? = B, Dh, S, Trg, etc. VII, 66
- " , wish not enough 'May my mind be free of taints' - meditation needed VII, 67
- " , 8 causes for wisdom fundamental to the Holy Life VIII, 2

- Bhikkhu, with 8 dhs not dear to fellow-monks: praises those who are not dear VIII, 3
- " , same: longs for gains, offerings, praise, untimely, no moderation, etc. VIII, 4
- " , how S gets rid of corrupt monk who seems to be pure VIII, 10
- " , 'fit for gifts' etc., 8 dhs of bh compared with 8 of fine horse VIII, 13
- " , like an excitable horse - 8 faults when reproving him VIII, 14
- " , 8 dhs for bh to be exhorter of bhnīs VIII, 52
- " , with 8 dhs fit for gifts etc.: virtuous, learned, good friends, right view, etc. VIII, 57
- " , same: 1st 2 as above + strenuous, forest-dweller, masters discontent, etc. VIII, 58
- " , with faith must add virtue, with these 2 must add learning, etc. ... exhausts taints VIII, 71
- " , same but last dhs: does not touch liberations, etc. VIII, 72
- " , 8 dhs for bh's decline: delight in work ... in diversification VIII, 79
- " , with 8 then S makes kamma for reconciliation (paṭisāraṇīya) VIII, 89
- " , ways of dealing with a defeated bh: not ordained again etc. VIII, 90
- " , incomplete should complete gradually from faith to no taints X, 8-10
- " , with 5 dhs - faithful, healthy, honest etc. -+ lodging with 5 dhs = soon taints exhausted X, 11
- " , abandoned 5, possessed of 5 = 'perfected, lived the life, highest' X, 12
- " , 'live with protection not without it', 10 dhs that make for X, 17, 18
- " , 10 Noble ways of living, a list, then explanation X, 19, 20
- " , 10 dhs of a bh who will be selected as a committee member X, 32
- " , 10 dhs for bh who will Accept (others) into S X, 33
- " , 10 dhs for one Gone Forth, to be frequently recollected X, 48
- " , bad, like a crow: forward, pushing, greedy, gross eater, ... X, 77
- " , 10 dhs why not dear, respected, development, accord, unity, & v.v. X, 87
- " , 10 dhs, 'fit for gifts': virtuous, learned, good friends, right view, etc. X, 97
- " , 11 dhs, like a cowherd - no good XI, 18
- Bhikkhus, evil, strong then good bhs weak & v.v. II, 4

Bhikkhus, 2 contrasting assemblies of II, 5

" , 3, long not, long, free from longing III, 13

" , formerly many with powers, now few III, 60

" , cheats, obstinate etc. - not in Dh-Vin & v.v.

IV, 27

" , 4 bad qualities of cause Dh disappear & v.v.

IV, 160

" , bhikkhunīs, pre-eminent I, 14

" , " , crooked in mind, speech, body, so disrobe

III, 15

" , " , can expect Final Knowledge/Non-returner if

develop 5 V, 67

Bhikkhus, bhikkhunīs, same, 'in himself mindfulness well-established as to rise & fall', etc. V, 122

" , " , 5 wildernesses not abandoned, 5 bondages not

cut = decline X, 14

Bhikkhu, bhikkhus, see also Monks (samāṇa)

Bhikkhunī, in love with Ven. Ānanda who teaches her Dh

IV, 159

" , carried off to hell '.' of meanness regarding her own dwelling, etc. V, 115

" , carried off to hell '.' praises unpraiseworthy, etc.

V, 116

" , same but jealous, mean, ruins what is given with faith V, 117

" , same but of wrong views and intention, ruins what is given ... V, 118

" , " " " " speech and action, " " " " ...

V, 119

" , " " " " effort and mindfulness, " " " " ...

V, 120

" , reported by devas to B, 'These bhnīs are freed ... well-freed without remainder' VII, 53

" , bh who exhorts them must have 8 dhs: virtuous, learned, etc. VIII, 52

" , of Jaṭilāgāha asks Ven. Ānanda about a deep strong meditation IX, 37

" , of Kajaṅgalā expls Great ?s (What is the one ... ten?) X, 28

Bhoganagara, Ānanda Shrine, 4 great standards for Dh-Vin

IV, 180

Bias (agati), by desire, aversion, delusion, fear IV, 17, 18, 19

" , food-steward goes to hell having, & v.v. IV, 20

" , cannot exist for Arahant, with 5 other things A. does not IX, 7

Blame (sāvajja), wrong views greatly to I, 18

" , 4 persons, blameworthy, very bl., slightly bl., blameless IV, 135

- Boasting of attainments but when examined, many defilements X, 85
- Bodhisatta, luxurious life, 3 palaces III, 38
- " , thinks 'What is enjoyment, misery, escape?' III, 101
- " , wonderful radiance on conception, birth, see Buddha IV, 127
- " , practised 4 bases of success + effort IV, 68
- " , 5 great dreams and meanings V, 196
- " , 'Good is renunciation, good is seclusion' but not. Why? IX, 41
- Body, let flesh and blood dry up - unremitting effort II, 1
- " , compared to an old ulcer with 9 openings and foul discharge IX, 15
- " , 10 dhs pertaining to: cold, heat, hunger, thirst, etc. X, 49
- Body-witness (kāyasakkhi), by experiencing jhānas, formless + Cessation IX, 43
- Bojjhā, Upāsikā, taught 8-factored Uposatha and its benefits VIII, 45
- Bond (yoga), 4, sensuality, being, view, ignorance & v.v. IV, 10
- Bondage (vinibandha) 5, of mind when no effort made with lust, etc. V, 206
- " " 5, for pleasures, body, forms, sloth, deva-birth; when not, 4 mindfulness developed IX, 72
- " " 5, not cut, then decline for bh/bhñī X, 14
- Born, affection from aff., aversion from aff., aff. from av., av. from av. IV, 200
- Bowl (patta), only eating from, 1 of 10 austere practices V, 190
- " " , turning it down to lay disciples, 8 reasons for, & v.v. VIII, 87
- Boys' Questions (kumārapañhā), 'What is the one?' etc. - see Questions
- Brahmin of 3 true knowledges (vijjā) V B's description III, 58
- " " " " should receive offerings III, 59
- " -truths, 4: harmlessness, impermanence of sensual, imp. of being, non-owning IV, 185
- " dhs, 5, now found only among dogs (!) - very strong!! V, 191
- " with wrong view, 'There is no doing by oneself or another' VI, 38
- Brahmins, 2 old, ask for exhortation III, 51, 52
- " , benefit many, monk only himself III, 60
- " , 5, like Brahmā, deva, bounded, bound-breaker, out-caste V, 192

- Bright dhs, shame and fear of blame II, 1
 Brilliances (obhāsa) 4: moon, sun, fire, wisdom is best
 of them IV, 144
 Bubble from rain falling in water quickly vanishes = short
 life VII, 70
 Buddha, two reasons for forest-dwelling II, 3
 " , free from two sources of quarrelling II, 4
 " , predicts Final Nibbāna of Ven. Ānanda III, 80
 " , Parinibbāna, tells bhs to ask if any doubts IV, 76
 " destroys a man who cannot be trained (= no advice)
 IV, 111
 " , 4 places: born, enlightened, taught, final Nibbāna
 IV, 118
 " , 4 wonderful things: radiance at birth, etc.
 IV, 127
 " , " " " " " : people get rid of attachment,
 pride, restlessness, etc. IV, 128
 " , his reputation: 'Truly, venerable monk Gotama, son
 of the Sakyas ...' V, 30
 " , does not expect disciples to protect his virtue etc.
 ∴ pure V, 100
 " , wisdom praised by Piṅgiyāni with 5 similes V, 194
 Bull, leading, rest of herd follows, so with unrighteous,
 & v.v. IV, 70
 " , 4, fierce to own cows, not others, etc., so Teacher
 ... IV, 108
 " , not right to say 'Never go to pasture again' -
 decline of conduct VI, 60
 " , with horns cut, gentle roaming streets, so mind
 without ill-will IX, 11
 Burning (with remorse) at unwh, not burning at wholesome
 II, 1
 " , world, with decay, disease, death III, 52
 Business, 'A clever fellow full of energy': should be so
 with Upasatha X, 46
 Byaggapajja, address and clan name for some Koliyans -
 see Dīghajānu VIII, 54

Cāla, Ven., senior bh who avoids noise 'as a thorn' to practice X, 72

Cālikā, on mountain there, Ven. Meghiya as B's attendant IX, 3

Calm & insight (samatha-vipassanā) for knowing of defilements II, 17

" " " " , calm mind no insight, insight no calm, neither, both IV, 92

" " " " , same, what not gained make effort for IV, 93

" " " " , " , enquiries that should be made 'How to do?' IV, 94

" " " " , in 3 of 4 ways of declaring Arahantship IV, 170

" " " " , gained one not other - must make effort X, 54

Campā, banks of Lake Gaggarā, giving its motives and fruits VII, 49

" " " , how S should get rid of corrupt bh, who looks pure VIII, 10

" " " , B's mind free of 10 dhs: 5 aggregates + birth, decay, etc. X, 81

" " " , how B is an analyst & does not blame all asceticism X, 94

Candikāputta, Ven., misrepresents how Ven. Devadatta taught Dh IX, 26

Cannot be (abhabbatthāna) 6, with perfect view but disrespect for Teacher, etc. VI, 92

" " " 6, same, but accept conditioned things as permanent & pleasurable, etc. VI, 93

" " " 6, same, but 5 immediacy kammās + appointing another Teacher VI, 94

" " " 6, same, but views on sukha-dukkha produced by self, other, etc. VI, 95

Carriage with harnessed horses, whip ready, competent coachman V, 28

Carving on rock, earth, water for anger III, 130

Cessation (nirodha) of perception & feeling & rebirth V, 166

" , gradual (anupubba-) 9, through form & formless jhānas IX, 31

" , = Nibbāna = experience jhānas, formless & Cessation IX, 60

" , gradual (anupubba-), = as above IX, 61

Cesspit stirred up stinks all the more III, 27

" , man fallen in covered with dung - Devadatta same VI, 62

Cetis, Eastern Bamboo Grove, Ven. Anuruddha's 7 reflections VIII, 30

- Cetis at Sahajāti, Ven. Mahā Cunda on speaking (boasting)
X, 24
- " " " , same Ven. on same subject X, 85
- Change, mind quick to I, 5
- Channa, wanderer, asks Ven. Ānanda on greed, avers.,
delus., III, 71
- Chanting Dh, 5 dangers of with long singing sound V, 209
- Characteristics (lakkhaṇa), three, impossible & v.v.
I, 15
- " " , always true whether Tathāgata appears or not
III, 134
- " " , in 4 distortions (+ unattractiveness) IV, 49
- " " + Nibbāna, conviction conforming with Dh - impos-
sible & poss. VI, 98-101
- " " , seeing all in jhāna as, + as disease, boil, dart,
etc. IX, 36
- Charnel ground (sīvathikā), 5 disadvantages + 5 of
person like c.g. V, 249
- Citta, householder, as standard for laymen II, 12;
IV, 176
- Citta Hatthisāriputta, Ven., disrobes, ordained again,
Arahant VI, 60
- City, king's frontier, with 7 requisites (of fort) + 4
kinds of nutriment VII, 63
- " " " , strong walls, one gate, wise gatekeeper, all
must go in thru gate X, 95
- Cloth of bark fibre, poor colour, rough to touch, little
worth III, 97
- Cloth of Benares cotton, opposite above, bhs train to be
like III, 98
- " , clean white, covering whole body - 4th jhāna V, 28
- Collectedness (samādhi), by suppression and not III, 100
- " " , 3 doors: void, signless, desireless III, 163
- " " , 4 developments of: happy here, insight, mindful-
ness, taints IV, 41
- " " , 5 knowledges about: bliss here-now & future,
Noble, etc. V, 27
- " " , 5 factored Noble right: 4 jhānas with similes +
reviewing sign V, 28
- " " , ∴ of 5 bh cannot enter right c: cannot endure
forms ... touches V, 113
- " " , with it Himalayas can be split but what can be
said of ignorance? VI, 24
- " " , 7 dhs of, so that bh turns mind in his own power,
not turned by it VII, 38
- " " , 7 requisites for = other 7 factors of 8-fold Path,
then 1-pointedness VII, 42
- " " , is there c where not conscious of earth in earth,
etc.? Yes X, 6

- Collectedness, as above, 'Nibbāna is cessation of becoming' X, 7
- Colts, 3: speed, not beauty or proportions; 1st 2; all 3 III, 137
- Colt, unbroken, longs to be treated as thoroughbred, so bad bh X, 87
- Column of stone, 16 cubits long, $\frac{1}{2}$ in $\frac{1}{2}$ out of ground, unshaken IX, 26
- Comfort, Abodes of, 5: 4 jhānas + freedoms of mind + wisdom V, 94
- " " " , 5: loving-kindness in mind, speech, body, virtue, noble view V, 105
- Compassion (anukampana), advise faith in 3 Gems III, 75
- " " , Sugata & his Vinaya (=Dh) abides in world for IV, 160
- " " , how parents, wife, children, workers, devas, monks have c when revered V, 58
- " " of bh for householders: incites to higher virtue, makes him see Dh, etc. V, 235
- Competence of speaker to discuss, factors for III, 67
- Complete (paripūra), when incomplete in Dh should complete X, 8-10
- Complication (papañca), what is, is not etc. after cessation IV, 174
- Concealed, uncon-, karmas & rebirth accordingly II, 3
- Conceit (māna), no 'I-am-conceit' = bolt withdrawn IV, 38
- " " , none of monk, brahmin, superior-equal-inferior IV, 185
- " " , 'I am' abandoned by bh, not on fire inside IV, 200
- " " of self abandoned = 'taken down the flag, put down the burden' V, 71
- Concentrations (jhāna), practising for a finger snap I, 20
- " " , 4, preliminaries to 3 true knowledges III, 58
- " " , if not abandon 5 kinds meanness cannot enter 1st jhāna V, 256
- " " , same, cannot enter 2nd, 3rd, 4th jhāna V, 257-9
- " " , called 4 nutriments with similes of food stored in frontier city VII, 63
- " " , 9 gradual abidings up to Cessation IX, 32, 33
- " " , same, explained as 'Bliss is this Nibbāna' IX, 34
- " " , 1st etc. won by fixing sign = wise cow who knows its pasture IX, 35
- " " , all + formless as basis for exhausting taints, insight into all jhs IX, 36
- " " , same 8 + Cessation, then bh at world's end, crossed over attachment IX, 38

- Concentrations (jhāna), Māra cannot get at bh in, when into formless Māra is blind IX, 39
- " " , Bosat praises renunciation and seclusion .'. jhāna etc. attained IX, 41
- " " , of mind, in earth (etc.) not conscious of it = Nibbāna X, 6, 7; XI, 19, 20
- Conch, sound of, no doubt about, so with Dh IV, 191
- Concord (sāmaggī), renunciation, friendliness, harmlessness III, 122
- " " , of bhs, 10 dhs for: virtuous, learned, good friends, etc. X, 50
- Conditioned (saṅkhata), 3 marks of III, 47
- Conditions (paccaya), for lust, aversion, wrong/right view II, 11
- Conduct, right (sucarita), morn., noon, evening = auspicious III, 150
- " " " , in speech, truthful, not slander, gentle, wise IV, 149
- Conduct, wrong (duccarita) in mind-speech-body, leads to hell III, 35
- " " " , own affliction and others' III, 54
- " " " , 4 of speech, lying, slander, harsh, chatter IV, 148
- Conduct, wrong & right (duc-sucarita) in lay & monk II, 4; III, 2; III, 9
- " " " " , affliction of oneself & others & v.v. III, 17
- " " " " , Kesi asks about training of men IV, 111
- " " " " , Give up 3, cultivate 3 + right view, occasions for diligence IV, 116
- " " " " , wrong, 4 of speech, right 4 IV, 221
- " " " " , by body-speech-mind + wrong view, & v.v. IV, 222
- " " " " , same, but with 'ingratitude and not requiting' & v.v. IV, 223
- " " " " , by breaking 1st 4 precepts, & v.v. IV, 224
- Confession of kamma making difference to rebirth II, 3
- Confidence, clear (pasāda), unshakeable in 3 Gems IV, 52
- " " (pasanna), in 3 Gems + pure virtue - supreme V, 32
- " " (pasāda), 5 advantages: 5 dangers for one of no confidence V, 217, 218
- " " , perfect in B, Dh, S, virtue -deva streamwinners VI, 34
- " " , perfect (aveccapasanna), all who have in B = Streamwinners X, 64
- Confidences, supreme clear (aggapasāda) 4 (2 on Dh) IV, 34
- Consciousness, 7 standpoints (viññāṇaṭṭhiti), different levels for rebirth VII, 41

Contemplations (paccavekkhana) 5 frequently, Decay, etc.
V, 57

Contentment, not-, with good states achieved II, 1

" , of one who is Great Man, B teaches Ven. Anuruddha
VIII, 30

Coral-tree, Koviḷāra, in heaven of 33, how devas rejoice
VII, 65

Corrupters of an assembly 4, unvirtuous bhs, bhnīs, lay-
men-women IV, 211

Couches, 3 high and broad - deva, brahmā, ariya III, 63

Cow, 5 products of, refined ghee best of all: best of
forest-dwellers V, 181

" , to be slaughtered, every step closer to death, so
life is impermanent VII, 70

" , foolish and wise = bh who does not fix jhāna sign &
one who does IX, 35

Cowherd, with 11 dhs no good, so bh too XI, 18

" , repetition of above + impermanence, dukkha, not self,
etc. XI, 23

Craving (taṇhā), 4 causes for bh, robes, food, lodging,
being this/that IV, 9

" " , 18 thoughts of cr in oneself, 18 ext., by 3 times
= 108 IV, 199

" " , as above IV, 9 to Ven. Mālun̄kyāputta, Arahantship
IV, 245

" " , broken the pillar (of cr.) V, 71

" " , as the seamstress + 2 extremes & middle VI, 61

" " , 9 dhs rooted in: pursuit, acquisition, decision,
etc. IX, 23

" " , 1st beginning of cannot be conceived, its nutri-
ment = ignorance X, 62

Cricket sound drowned by army's - cannot say 'Never hear
cr. again' VI, 60

Crocodiles, fear of = bh cannot restrain eating & drinking
IV, 122

Crookedness of mind, speech, body, then bh disrobes
III, 15

Crow with 10 things against True Dh: forward, pushing ...
so bad bh X, 77

Crowd (saṃbādhā), what is it? (+ 5 sense pleasures) +
escape IX, 42

Cunda, Mahā, Ven., mentioned as meditating all night
VI, 17

" " " , teaches that scholars & meditators should
appreciate each other VI, 46

" " " , how to know whether one claiming knowledge &
development has it X, 24

" " " , bh boasts but when examined many defilements
X, 85

Cunda, Prince, says when gone for 3 Refuges + 5 Precepts
= good destiny V, 32

Cunda, smith, B asks whose purifying rites he likes?
Teaches kamma-pathways X, 176

Cundī, Princess, asks B what kind of Teacher, Sangha, etc.?
V, 32

Daṇḍakappaka in Kosala, B on Devadatta's sure rebirth
VI, 62

Dark dhs: shamelessness & no fear of blame II, 1

Dark to dark, dark to light, etc., 4 types of people
IV, 85

" breeds d. dh, d. brs bright dh, d. brs not - d. not-
bright dh, & Bright, etc. VI, 57

Dasama of Aṭṭhaka town, taught 11 ways to security from
bondage XI, 17

Dawn is forerunner of sun, so right view is f. of whole-
some dhs X, 121

Death (maraṇa), 'no-one who does not fear' & B's analysis
of this IV, 184

" " , of Queen Mallikā, B gives Dh-talk on 5 Not-to-be-
gets V, 49

" " , may come to bh in forest in many ways: 5 reflec-
tions V, 77

" " , 6 things for not good/good death: delight in
work, talk, etc. VI, 14

" " , same, but 'for remorseful death' VI, 15

" " , mindfulness of, by bhs slackly & ardently VI, 19

" " , " " , many ways to die, so make effort! VI, 20

" " , " " , by bhs slackly & ardently VIII, 73

" " , " " , how to arouse 'Many causes of death'

VIII, 74

Deathless (amata), and mindfulness of the body I, 21

" " , 5 perceptions leading to: unattractiveness, etc.
V, 61

" " , same: impermanence, not self, death, etc. V, 62

" " , = experience jhānas, formless attainments &
Cessation IX, 54

" " , Attained to the, = as above IX, 55

Decay, disease, death: 3 deva-messengers III, 35

" " " , ignored .: 3 intoxications III, 38

" " " , world swept away by .: control mind, sp.,
body III, 51

" " " , 3 fears for mother and children III, 62

" " " , + fruiting of evil kamma - no-one can be a
surety IV, 182

" " " , + defilement as 4 Ignoble Quests IV, 252

" " " , + plus exhaustion, destruction: diff. ordinary
man & disciple V, 48

" " " , as above in Dh-talk on Queen Mallikā's death
V, 49

" " " , 1st 3 of 5 contemplations + things impermanence
& kamma V, 57

Decline of bh with similes VI, 60

Defilements (standard list: rāga ... pamāda), manufactured
suttas! VI, 182-661

Demon (asura) with d. following, with deva following, etc.

IV, 91

Dependence (nissāya) on faith, shame, etc. to abandon evil & be completely dependable IX, 2

" (nissaya) for new bh & establishing a novice: 10 dhs in one who will do X, 34

Dependent Origination (paṭicca-samuppāda), both ways

III, 61

" " , ignorance & craving not 1st beginnings of X, 61, 62

" " , 'This being, that is ...' = Noble Method (ariyañāya) X, 92

Depopulation ' murder, famine, non-humans afflict

III, 56

Deprivation (apāya), states of, why born there II, 2

" " , 2 dhs conduce to II, 16

" " , 3 stains (unvirtuous, envious, mean) make for III, 10

" " , 3 reborn there: hypocrite, slanderer, 'lust-no-harmer' III, 111

" " , women reborn in ' meanness, jealousy, lust III, 127

" " , destroyed for householder with 5 precepts + 4 abodes happiness V, 179

See also, Ruin, mouths of (apāyamukha) & Prosperity (āyamukha)

Descent (paccorohana), of brs (= ceremony) V of Noble Vin (= Dh) X, 119, 120

Designated chief, Rāhu, Mandhātā, Māra, the Buddha IV, 15

Desire (chandarāga) arising again ' d. in 3 times

III, 109

Destination (gati), bad (duggati), expected for bh without 5 V, 3

" , of man (purisagati), 7 approaches to Nibbāna VII, 52

" , 5 (= Hell ... devas), when abandoned 4 foundations of mindfulness developed IX, 68

Detachment (paviveka), 3 of wanderers V 3 of bhs III, 92

Deva, holy life as bh for rebirth as d. - shameful

III, 18

" , Brahmā-, cannot stand with B, makes gross body III, 125

" = husband who is virtuous, generous, wife = devī IV, 53, 54

" = virtuous, good V demon (asura) unvirtuous IV, 91

" , aspiration to be by bh = mind-bondage V, 206

" , tells B 3 dhs for decline of bhs, B adds 3 more VI, 21

" , " B 6 dhs for non-decline of bh: Reverence (primacy) of B, Dh, S, etc. VI, 32

- Deva, same, but instead of diligence + hospitality, shame + fear of blame VI, 33
- " of king-banyan laments & is taught tree-Dh VI, 54
- " tells B 7 dhs for bhs non-decline (as VI, 32) + collectedness VII, 31
- Devas, 60, stand on the point of a gimlet II, 4
- " increase as a result of keeping Uposatha III, 36
- " , reborn among as a result of Uposatha Precepts III, 70
- " , formless states 1st 3, length of lives III, 114
- " , Brahmakāya, Ābhassara, Subhakiṇha, Vehapphala IV, 123
- " , rebirth into Pure Abodes as result of insight IV, 124
- " , bhs reborn among & remember Dh IV, 191
- " , who have perfect confidence in B, Dh, S, virtue declare the Stream VI, 34
- " , long lifespan of, birth there as a result of keeping Uposatha VIII, 42
- " , of 3 powers put on a show for Ven. Anuruddha. B: how reborn so VIII, 46
- " , Bodhisatta's gradual knowledge of, from radiance to kn. past lives of VIII, 64
- " , come to B and tell what reverence etc. they did not do as humans, & v.v. IX, 19
- " , among the 9 abodes of beings: different in both body & perception, etc. IX, 24
- " , and asuras battle & lose/win, enter city, like bh with jhānas IX, 39
- " , permanence of all, even the Radiant (Ābhassara) X, 29
- Devadatta, just left S, gains, honour, fame ruin him IV, 68
- " , sure for rebirth in Hell, B understands his mind with mind VI, 62
- " , mastered by 8 dhs (gain, loss ...), incurable, to Hell for aeon VIII, 7
- " , how he didn't and did teach Dh to bhs. Stone column simile IX, 26
- Deva-messengers (devadūta) 3, decay, disease, death III, 35
- Develop the Good! It can be done! II, 2
- Development (bhāvanā), 4 of collectedness (samādhi) IV, 41
- " " , needed for freedom from taints, with not enough VII, 67
- Dewdrop vanishes at sunrise = impermanence of life VII, 70
- Dhamma as not-Dhamma, that as Dhamma I, 106
- " , well expounded and badly exp. I, 18

- Dhamma, few beings understand, practise, etc. I, 19
- " , wrong & right interpretations, letter & spirit II, 4
- " , as co-regent of the universal just emperor III, 14
- " , talk effective by penetrating letter & spirit III, 44
- " , to be seen here and now? III, 53, 54, 55
- " , unrefuted, unblamable III, 61
- " , in 3 abandoned, 3 increased greatly III, 122
- " , taught by B based on 3 things (Gotama Shrine) III, 123
- " , essence of always true whether Tathagatas or not III, 134
- " , of the good (sata) & of evil (asata) IV, 47
- " , not according to (adhammika) & social results, & v.v. IV, 70
- " , 'Living by Dh' = not only teach, repeat, ponder but calm V, 73
- " , same = 'with wisdom does not know goal beyond' V, 74
- " , from corrupt Dh comes corrupt Vin, & v.v. 5 fears V, 79
- " , as III, 14 but + right livelihood & village to mind, speech, body V, 133
- " , not easy to teach, 5 standards for: gradual dis-course, etc. V, 159
- " , men do not practise, so no rain V, 197
- " , 5 advantages of listening: hears what has not been heard, etc. V, 202
- " , 5 dangers of chanting Dh with long singing sound V, 209
- " , 'to be seen here-now ... wise' = 3 + 3 roots of good/evil VI, 47
- " , same but adds 'flaws (sandosa) of body, speech, mind' VI, 48
- " , how unheard Dh heard, heard not confused, etc. VI, 51
- " , one dh for here-now & future benefit? = Diligence VI, 53
- " , tree-: let everyone take what they like VI, 54
- " , in brief, evil find no footing, loving-kindness, body-contemplation VIII, 63
- " , and how various devas did not practise .'. remorse, & v.v. IX, 19
- " , to be seen here & now = experience jhānas, formless & Cessation IX, 46
- " , what is, what is not the Goal; what is not Dh, not Goal - should know X, 113-15
- " , same but expl. with 10 unwh kamma-pathways & whole-some X, 171-3

- Dhamma, 'accessible not inaccessible': 10 kamma-pathways
X, 175
- Dhamma, True (saddhamma), disappears through I, 10
- " " " , wrong pronunciation, wr. explanation II, 2
- " " " , do not regard, but only r. anger, depreciation, etc. IV, 43, 44
- " " " , " " " " " " " , etc. to
hell, & v.v. IV, 84
- " " " , disappears thru 4 bad qualities of bhs, & v.v.
IV, 160
- " " " , no support for bh in '.*' has 5 dhs: no faith,
shame, etc., & v.v. V, 8
- " " " , disrespectful bh falls from, no support in,
same 5, & v.v. V, 9
- " " " , same but 'cannot grow to perfection in Dh-Vin'
.*' 5 dhs V, 10
- " " " , listening to, 5 dhs for, so that 'one enters
wholesome dhs' V, 151-3
- " " " , 5 dhs for confusion & disappearance of: care-
lessness V, 154
- " " " , same, bhs do not learn, teach, make others
speak it, etc. V, 155
- " " " , same, bhs take sutta wrongly, difficult to
speak to, etc. V, 156
- " " " , establishing in by reproving V, 167
- " " " , does not last '.*' disciples no care for B, Dh,
S, Trg, respect V, 201
- " " " , " " " /lasts '.*' (as above) + no care &
deference for hospitality VI, 40
- " " " , " " " / " " '.*' 1st 4 as above + collected-
ness, diligence, hospitality VII, 56
- " " " 7, faith, shame, fear of blame, great learning,
energetic effort, etc. VII, 90
- " " " 10 qualities against, found in crow & bad bh:
forward ... hoarder X, 77
- Dhammas 2, various pairs II, 9: 12, 16 + 50 manufac-
tured pairs
- " 3, for direct knowledge of defilements III, 163
- " 4, Noble virtue, collect. wisd., freedom = way out
IV, 1
- " 4, same, not having 'fallen from Dh-Vin', & v.v.
IV, 2
- " 4, praises what should not be, blames what should &
v.v. IV, 3
- " 4, against (decay, disease, death, evil kamma) no
surety IV, 182
- " 4, for realisation by body, memory, (in-)sight,
wisdom IV, 189
- " 4, conduce to growth of wisdom IV, 246

Dhammas 4, comprehended, abandoned, developed, realised
IV, 251

" 5, desirable things (last = heaven) not to be got by prayers V, 43

" 5, develop dispassion ... Nibbāna: bodily unattractiveness, etc. V, 69

" 5, carried off to hell/heaven: break/keep 5 Precepts V, 145

" 6, prevent attainment: Doesn't know dhs of decline, stability, etc. VI, 71

" 6, prevent strength of collectedness: not skilled in entering, etc. VI, 72

" 6, prevent entry to 1st jhāna: 5 hindrances + lust's danger VI, 73

" 6, same: discursive thought on sensuality, ill-will, cruelty, etc. VI, 74

" 3 = 3 unwh roots + 3 to cultivate to be rid = foul, mettā, wisdom VI, 107

" 3 = bad conduct in body, etc., to be rid of cultivate 3 good conducts VI, 108

" 3 = thoughts of sensuality, ill-will, cruelty: cultivate renunciation, etc. VI, 109

" 3 = perceptions (= memories, saññā) of above: same VI, 110

" 3 = elements (dhātu): same VI, 111

" = views of gratification, self, wrong: cultivate impermanence, etc. VI, 112

" 3 = dissatisfaction, harmfulness, not practising Dh: joyfulness, etc. VI, 113

" 3 = discontent, no full awareness, great wishes: contentment, etc. VI, 114

" 3 = difficult to speak to, bad friends, disturbed mind: easy to speak to, etc. VI, 115

" 3 = distraction, unrestraint, negligence: calm, restraint, diligence VI, 116

" 7, for exhausting taints 'in no long time': faithful, etc. VII, 57

" 7, by breaking one is a brother (bhikkhu), personality-view, etc. VII, 81

" 7, same but for monk (samaṇa), brahmin, etc. with word-play VII, 82-8

" 4, for happiness seen here/now by attainments of effort, protection, good friends, steady living VIII, 54

" 4, for future happiness: attainments of faith, virtue, generosity, wisdom VIII, 54

" 6 + 5 'enough for himself & others', then pairs of 4, 3, 2 dhs VIII, 62

" , all, what is root, origin, arising, coming together ... essence? VIII, 83

- Dhammas, abandoned by body not speech, & v.v., aband. by wisdom = defilements X, 23
- " , 10 for those Gone Forth: 'I have come to a disfigured state ...' X, 48
- " , what are all rooted in? By what come to exist? etc. & answers X, 58
- " 10, 'wished for, dear, desirable, hard to get': wealth ... heavens X, 73
- " 3, why Tathāgata appears in world & Dh lights it up = birth, decay, death X, 76
- " 10, for ejection: 'in one of right view wrong v. ejected ...' etc. X, 110
- Dhamma-experts (= scholars) should praise meditators VI, 46
- Dhammapadas (marks of Dh) 4, ancient and traditional IV, 29
- " " " " , B teaches wanderers; cannot be censured IV, 30
- Dhamma-speakers (-kathika) 4, and their assemblies IV, 139
- (") -expounders (-vādi) 4, come to an end about meaning/letter IV, 140
- Dhamma-teaching (-pariyāya) on crookedness, results, & v.v. X, 205
- Dhamma-Vinaya, deep (abhi-), answers ?s on = beauty III, 139
- " " , 4 Great Standards (mahāpadesa) for IV, 180
- " " , 8 excellences of compared to those of great ocean VIII, 19, 20
- Dhammika, Ven., insults (etc.) visiting bhs: B teaches tree-Dh, etc. VI, 54
- Dhavajālikā, Mahisavatthu monastery on Saṅkheyyaka mountain VIII, 8
- Dice, perfect, 'when thrown up will rest wherever it falls' - so kamma & fruits X, 206
- Dīghajānu, a Koliyan, asks B what Dh for laity happy now & future? VIII, 54
- Diligence (appamāda) as source of wholesome I, 6
- " , enlightenment won by it II, 1
- " , 4 occasions for: 3 bad conducts give up, 3 cultivate + view IV, 116
- " , 4 reasons for mindful, guarding mind for own sake IV, 117
- " , as 1 dh for benefit here-now & future + 6 similes VI, 53
- " , reckoned chief among all wholesome dhs, with similes X, 15
- Direct knowledge (abhiññā) of lust, etc. develop unattractiveness, etc. V, 361-1200!

- Disadvantages (ādinava = danger) 5, of what should not be done, & v.v. II, 2
- " " 5, not chewing toothstick V, 208
- " " 5, chanting Dh with long singing sound V, 209
- " " 5, of muddled mindfulness so that one sleeps V, 210
- " " 5, of reviling Noble Ones, fellow-monks in Holy Life V, 211
- " " 5, for bh who is maker of disputes and quarrels V, 212
- " " 5, for one of poor virtue, deficient in virtue V, 213
- " " 5, talkative person: speaks falsely, slander, harshly, chatter, etc. V, 214
- " " 5, of impatience: not dear to many, much disliked, many avoid, etc. V, 215
- " " 5, same: but 'harsh' & 'full of remorse' for ii & iii above V, 216
- " " 5, for one of no confidence: one blames oneself, etc., & v.v. V, 217
- " " 5, same: those without confidence do not gain it, etc., & v.v. V, 218
- " " 5, of fire: bad for eyes, complexion, strength, gatherings grow, etc. V, 219
- " " 5, of Madhurā: uneven, much lust, fierce dogs, malicious spirits, etc. V, 220
- " " 5, of wandering long & aimlessly: unheard not heard, etc. V, 221
- " " , same, don't attain unattained, fall from attainments, etc. V, 222
- " " 5, staying too long: many possessions, medicines, duties, etc. V, 223
- " " 5, same: mean with lodgings, families, gains, fame, Dh V, 224
- " " 5, for visitor (bh) to families: offences by going uninvited, etc. V, 225
- " " 5, same: often sees women ∴ companionship ∴ intimacy, etc. V, 226
- " " 5, in wealth: fire, floods, kings, robbers, unloved heirs, & v.v. V, 227
- " " 5, in family eating after sunrise: late, no work, etc. V, 228
- " " 5, of black snake: unclean, evil-smelling, sleeps much, etc. V, 229
- " " 5, same: angry, resentful, deadly poisonous, two-tongued, etc. V, 230
- " " 5, of wrong conduct: one blames oneself, wise criticise, etc., & v.v. V, 241
- " " 5, same: bodily, in speech, in mind, & v.v. V, 242-4

- Disadvantages (ādīnava = danger) 5, same as V, 241 but last 2: turns from True Dh, not established in True Dh V, 245
- " " 5, same, bodily, in speech, in mind, & v.v. V, 246-8
- " " 5, of charnel ground + 5 of person like a charnel ground V, 249
- " " 5, of confidence (attachment, as to guru) in a person V, 250
- Disappearance, establishment of Dh I, 10, 10b
- Disciples (sāvaka), pre-eminent I, 14
- Discipline, the Sugata's (Sugatavinaya), 10 dhs pure only in X, 123
- Discourses (sutta), deep, on the void, V showy poetry II, 5
- Discussion, competence & incomp., factors for III, 67
- Diseases (roga) 2, of body, mind; 4 of one gone forth IV, 157
- Diseases (gilāna), if with 5 then sick person soon to freedom V, 121
- " " , " " 5 " " " does not help himself: 'Doesn't take medicine', etc. V, 123
- " " , 10 meditative perceptions for curing X, 60
- Dispassion (nibbidā), 5 dhs develop d ... Nibbāna V, 69
- Dispute-maker, doesn't attain what could be, falls from attained, etc. V, 212
- Disrobing, former bh blames himself in 5 matters V, 5
- " , ∴ of lust, just seeing women, intending to confess, after exhortation V, 76
- Distinction (niddasa) 7, for bhs: keen for trg, etc. VII, 18
- Distortions (vipallāsa), 4, in 3 modes of percept., thought, view IV, 49
- Diversification, non-, (nippapañca), 8th thought of Great Man VIII, 30
- " (papañca), delighting in, last of 8 dhs for bh's decline VIII, 79
- Divine Abidings (brahmavihāra), and Kamma X, 208
- Doctor, capable, able to cure patient's disease, so B's Dh V, 194
- " , gives purge to cure diseases of bile, phlegm, wind V Noble purge X, 108
- " , same but emetic (for vomiting) X, 109
- Dogs, 5 br dhs now found only among (!) - very strong! V, 191
- Dominating influences (adhipateyya) 3, for practice of Dh III, 40
- Doṇa brahmin observes the wheels on B's feet IV, 36
- " " , blames B for disrespect; B teaches 5 kinds of brahmins V, 192

Done and left undone II, 2

Doubt, 5 wildernesses of mind (cetokhila) about B, Dh, S,
etc. V, 205

Dreams, 5 great of Bosat V, 196

Drowsiness (middha), 7 methods to cure VII, 58

Drums, sound of, no doubt about, so with Dh IV, 191

Dukkha, possessing two dhs one has II, 16

" , end of not without reaching end of world IV, 45

" , 5 of monks: not content 4 requisites + dissatisfaction (sex) V, 128

" , should be known + origin, diversity, outcome,
diversity, etc. VI, 63

" , 6 advantages of contemplating in all formations
VI, 103

" , what is it? = rebirth, happiness? = no rebirth
X, 65

" , same? but 'in this Dh-Vin' = (sexual) discontent
(anabhirati) X, 66

Dung, even a little stinks, so becoming not praised
I, 18

Dust-cloud of battle = reports about beautiful women
V, 75

Dusting cloth wipes clean & unclean, so mind without ill-
will IX, 11

- Earth, clean and unclean (dung, urine ...) thrown upon, so
no ill-will IX, 11
- Earthquakes, 8 causes of VIII, 70
- Eating, moderation in III, 16
- 'Eating, drinking, end in excrement and urine - their out-
come' V, 30
- Efforts, two, hard to make, layman's and monk's II, 1
- " , manly, enlightenment won by it II, 1
- " , 3 occasions for, stop evil, grow good, pain III, 49
- " , in 4 postures V sensuality, hatred, harmfulness
IV, 11
- " , 4 right, not permitting, abandon, arouse, maintain
IV, 13
- " , 4, restrain, abandon, develop, guard IV, 14
- " , 4, same but briefer descriptions IV, 69
- " , 4, for purity in virtue, mind, view, freedom
IV, 194
- " , 5 factors for: faith, health, not deceitful,
aroused effort, wisdom V, 53
- " , 5 wrong times for: old, ill, famine, robbers,
schism, & v.v. V, 54
- " , how not too much, too little but balanced, like
lute's strings VI, 55
- " , 8 reasons for a bh's, follow 8 for laziness
VIII, 80
- " , various obstructions to Dh practice abandoned then
Right E. IX, 73-82
- Elephant's footprint encompasses all others, so Diligence
... VI, 53
- " " , as above, with 10 similes for X, 15
- " " , king's, a listener, destroyer, bearer, goer, so
bh IV, 114
- " " , gross eater, taking up room, spilling dung,
grabbing food, so bh V, 138
- " " , not worthy '∴' cannot endure forms ... touches, so
bh V, 139
- " " , worthy, as IV, 114+ a protector, so bh V, 140
- " " , King Pasenadi's Seta as a Nāga, and B's comments
VI, 43
- " " , bull, vexed by the crowd in herd, so bh vexed
secludes + jhāna IX, 40
- Eḷeyya, king, said to be a fool for respecting Rāmaputta
IV, 187
- Embers, fiery, thrown on stony ground, sure not increase
VI, 62
- " , " " " dry grass etc., sure increase VI, 62
- " , cold, " " " " " , sure not increase VI, 62
- Emissary (dūta), bh worthy with 8: he has heard (Dh) etc.
VIII, 16

- End-maker, not by knowledge, conduct, both, apart from
IV, 175
- Enemies (vera), 5 fearful = breaking 5 precepts V, 174
- Enjoyment (assāda), misery (ādīnava), escape (nissaraṇa)
defined III, 101
- " " " , knowing fully as mark of true monks, brahmins
III, 102
- Enlightenment (bodhi), just after, B reveres the Dh
IV, 21
- " " " " , 4 factors make a therā, even if still young
IV, 22
- " factors (bojjhaṅga) I, 8
- " " " , when developed they are the cause for non-
decline of bh's VII, 24
- " " " , " " complete 3-fold knowledge X, 102
- " " , factors on side of (sambodhapakkhika-dh), 9, bh
with good friend, etc. IX, 1
- 'Enough ... I shall teach you Dh, listen well ...' B's
answer to views IX, 38
- Escape (nissaraṇa), 5 routes of, from sensuality, ill-will,
etc. V, 200
- " " , 6 routes of, 4 Br-abidings + signless & uprooting
'I am' VI, 13
- " , 'will the whole world, or half, or third?' Simile
of border town X, 95
- Essence (sāra), virtue, collectedness, wisdom, freedom
IV, 150
- Essentials, 4 Great (mahābhūta), change, but not Noble One
III, 75
- " " " " , within & without to see as 'This is not
mine ...' IV, 177
- " " " " , a great log (etc.) can be seen as, by
capable one VI, 41
- Exhortation (ovāda), 2 old brahmins ask for III, 51
- " " , same, instead restraint B teaches giving III, 52
- " " , to bh on corrupt (covet), meat-stench (ill-will),
flies (unwholesome thoughts) III, 126
- " " , Ven. Mālun̐kyāputta asks, B teaches about craving
IV, 254
- " " , to bh who asks for: inwardly steady then develop
meditation VIII, 63
- Extremes (2), middle & seamstress? Many answers VI, 61
- Eyes, none, one, two, wealth & unwholesome/wh III, 29

- Faculties (indriya), 3: faith, collectedness, wisdom & 3 persons III, 21
- " " , 4: faith, effort, mindfulness, collectedness IV, 151
- Failures, 3 (vipatti), in virtue, mind, view III, 115
- " " , same with simile of dice, beings reborn hells III, 116
- " " , action, livelihood, view & v.v. III, 117
- Faith (saddhā), 'established in f., est. in love, gone surely (for refuge), serenely assured' VI, 30
- " " , 11 marks of one with f. found in Ven. Saddha XI, 15
- Faithful person, known by 3 things III, 42
- " " , causes family to grow in 3 things III, 48
- " " , 5 advantages for: compassion from others 1st, 1st visited etc. V, 38
- Falling-away from wholesome = 3 unwh roots + wisdom-eye not IV, 158
- False hearted man (asappurisa) - see True-hearted man
- Family (kula), grows in 3: faith, virtue, wisdom, dep. on faithful man III, 48
- " " , do not last '∴' not look for lost, repair, overeat, led by unvirtuous & v.v. IV, 255
- " " , as III, 48, + learning & generosity V, 40
- " " , bh going to them not liked '∴' 5: intimate etc. V, 111
- " " , benefits in 5 ways when visited by virtuous monks V, 199
- " " , visitor (bh) of, falls into 4 offences + lives with many lustful thoughts V, 225
- " " , visiting bh has 5 disadvantages: sees women often, companionship, etc. V, 226
- " " , 5 disadvantages in eating when sun-up: late, no work, etc. V, 228
- " " , with 7 should not be visited: do not get up, salute, offer seat, etc., & v.v. VII, 13
- " " , with 9 as above + do not sit near to hear Dh, no savour what is said IX, 17
- Family man (kulaputta), much merit with 3 things III, 41
- Far, sky & earth, this shore & other, sun's rise & set, Dh of good/bad IV, 47
- Farmer, three preliminaries in growing rice III, 82
- " " , urgent duties: plough, sow, water III, 91
- " " , all operations done quickly - perfect crop III, 92
- Fault (vajja) fruiting here-now and in future II, 1
- Fearless/Unfearful (abhaya) = Nibbāna = experience jhānas, formless & Cessation IX, 56
- " " " , attained to the = as above IX, 57
- Fears (-dangers - bhaya), all arise for fool not wise man III, 1

- Fears (-dangers - bhaya), 4: birth, decay, disease, death
 - no description IV, 119
 " " " , 4: fire, water, king (= government), robbers
 - no description IV, 120
 " " " , 4: of self-reproach, others' reproach,
 punishment, bad destiny IV, 121
 " " " , 4 for those going down to water: waves,
 crocodiles, etc. IV, 122
 " " " , 4 who f. death and 4 who do not IV, 184
 " " " , 4 of offences, in Sangha compared secular
 punishments IV, 242
 " " " , 5 for future: death may come to bh in forest
 in many ways V, 77
 " " " , 5 for future: decay, disease, famine, robbers,
 schism V, 78
 " " " , 5 for future: corrupt Dh, corrupt Vin V, 79
 " " " , for future: bhs want good robes, food,
 dwelling, etc. V, 80
 " " " , 5: livelihood, ill-fame, shyness in assem-
 blies, death, bad destiny IX, 5
 " " " , 5: fearful enemies = breaking 5 Precepts
 X, 92
 Feather, cock's, thrown in fire curls up, does not spread
 VII, 46
 Feelings (vedanā) should be known + origin, diversity,
 etc. VI, 63
 Fetters (saññojana), looking at dhs with gratification/
 revulsion II, 1
 " " , destroyed by the different Noble Ones III, 85,
 86, 87
 " " , 3 of 5 destroyed; die in jhāna, not come back
 III, 92
 " " , when desire is considered in the 3 times
 III, 109
 " " , destroyed by different Noble Ones, lotus similes
 IV, 88
 " " , more immediate, rearising, being - 4 persons
 IV, 131
 " " , unbolted (as of a door) his mind = abandoned 5
 lower V, 71
 " " , 7: compliance, resistance, views, uncertainty,
 conceit, etc. VII, 8, 9
 " " , 7, last 2 instead of lust for being & ignorance =
 envy & meanness VII, 10
 " " , 1st 5, when abandoned then develop 4 foundations
 of mindfulness IX, 67
 " " , 2nd 5, as above IX, 70
 " " , all 10 in two 5's X, 13
 Fettered inwardly & outwardly II, 4

Field = kamma, consciousness = seed, moisture = craving
III, 76, 77

" , with 8 qualities seed does not flourish, so giving
to one on Ignoble Path VIII, 34

Final knowledge (aññā), declarations of ' confused,
desire, mad, pride, true V, 93

" " " , Ven. Sona's declaration of VI, 55

" " " , declaring it but when examined found to have
defilements X, 84

" " " , similar but on basis of much learning .
conceited X, 86

Finger-snap, practice of meditation/mindfulness, etc.
I, 20

Fire, of lust, causes bad sleep III, 34

" , burns clean, unclean, so br does all but not defiled!
V, 192

" , 5 dangers of: bad for eyes, complexion, strength,
etc. V, 219

" , hair and clothes on = make great effort VI, 20

" , 7 = lust, hate, delusion, one fit for gifts, house-
holder, etc. VII, 43

" , 3 to avoid, 3 to revere + woodfire: to br on sacri-
fice VII, 44

" , mass of, better to caress than a girl - for bhs
VII, 68

" , burns clean & unclean but no revulsion, so mind
without ill-will IX, 11

" , in dry forest does not turn back to what is burnt so
rid of evil XI, 14

Fish, fear of (= mermaids?), so women for a bh IV, 122

" , knowing small/big fish by ripples = knowing fool/
wise IV, 192

Fishermen selling catch, noisy brs compared to V, 30

Fishtrap, Makkhali Gosāla compared to I, 18; III, 135

Flames arise and pass, so perceptions of Nibbāna X, 7

Flies (unwholesome thoughts) attracted to corruption &
meat-smell III, 126

Following-(after) (sevitabba), person, robe, alms food,
lodging, etc., or not IX, 6

Food, bh attached or not, little fruit or great III, 121

" -steward, goes to hell by having 4 biases & v.v.
IV, 20

" , with good f. not eat yesterday's, not say 'Never eat
again' VI, 60

See also Nutriment (āhāra)

Fools, wise (bāla, paṇḍita), contrasted in 4 pairs II, 12

" " " " , all fears arise for former, not latter

III, 1

" " " " , marked by their kammās III, 2

- Fools, wise (bāla, paṇḍita), 3 characteristics of each
 III, 3; III, 4-8, 145, 146, 147, 148
- " " " " , various characteristics of IV, 222, 223,
 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229
- " " " " , blameworthy body-speech-mind kamma + view,
 & v.v. IV, 260
- Fool, pulls up (good) roots by 4: praises what should not
 be praised, etc. IV, 3
- " , does not see own fault, does not pardon others
 II, 3
- Fools, two sets of II, 10
- Forest dwelling (ārañṇaka), 2 consequences for B II, 3
- " " , bh should not if sensual etc. thoughts & is
 drivelling idiot IV, 259
- " " , 5 who live: foolishness, evil desires, mad,
 praised by Bs, Goal V, 181
- " " , if no collectedness then sink (lust) or float
 (hate) X, 99
- Forgiveness, foolish bh asks Ven. Sāriputta for & he asks
 former for IX, 11
- Formless states (arūpa), 1st 3, ordinary man V instructed
 disciple III, 14
- Freedom (vimutti), 5 causes for: taught Dh by others,
 teaching Dh, etc. V, 26
- " " , of mind, by wisdom, 5 dhs for: 'Remove crossbar',
 etc. V, 71
- " " , " " " " , 5 other dhs - as above V, 72
- " " , " " " " , as highest and best comfortable
 above V, 106
- " " , " " " " , for one not doing wrongly, no
 remorse V, 142
- " " , occasional (samaya-v), 5 reasons for falling from
 V, 149, 150
- " " , unexcelled, 'From higher to H., from subtler to s.
 we will strive' V, 180
- " " of mind by 4 Br-abidings + signless VI, 13
- " " , lay wisdom (paññā) = experience jhānas, formless
 & Cessation IX, 44
- " " , both ways (ubhatobhāga), same IX, 45
- Friend, gives hard to give, does h. to do, bears h. to
 bear III, 133
- Friends, evil & good, factor for unwholesome, wh I, 7-8
- " , " " " , for loss or benefit I, 10
- " , " " " , with evil-doer, an irritable one, virtu-
 ous one III, 27
- " , " " " , evil: always at work, always busy, enemy
 of bhs, etc. V, 146
- " , evil, serving evil ∴ no good conduct ∴ no Trainings
 ∴ no virtue VI, 67

Fruit (phala), 4 who live on, of effort no (past) kamma, &
v.v., both, neither IV, 134

" " , cannot know Noble Fruit if 5 meanness not abandoned V, 260-3

" " , a greater, from giving munificently, to perception of impermanence IX, 20

Full knowledge (pariññā) of sensuality, form, feeling
III, 124

Sutta?

) all destroyed by 3rd sun (= imper-

ocean & lose themselves: so differ-

VIII, 19

for debt, not rich, so kamma

by young person: so 8 dhs to Mahāpajāpatī

clever = mindfulness VII, 63

Kassapa's time, gradual trg in Dh

perceived radiance not form, then devas

VII, 64

, establish friends in through com-

treasures, Licchavis' sensual & B's

faith, virtue, no belief in omens,

Licchavis, same as V, 143 V, 195

faithful person can be known by

precious milk product - Dh practised

they get the gifts dedicated to them?

wrong place X, 177

ten perceptions (in meditation, for

food & gives long life etc., & gains

results as deva, man, bh diff.,

V, 31

long life, beauty, etc. + intelligence

delightful things gains what is delightful'

to B? Even merit from leftovers for

this as true sacrifice (V bloody sacri-

gives long life, beauty, happiness,

IV, 57, 58, 59

asks about visible results of, B lists 5

4th = 'does not depart from house-

V, 35

coming, going, sick, food shortage,

V, 36

hearted: no deference, no thought, not

V, 147

- Giving (dāna), by true-hearted: with faith, deference, timely, etc. V, 148
- " " , not enough for layman, should enjoy seclusion's rapture too V, 176
- " " 'only to Arahants' - B ?s 'Can you know?' Give to S VI, 59
- " " , if motive for giving is self, fruit is less: 7 ways of giving VII, 49
- " " , as V, 34 but B asks, 'On whom do Arahants first have compassion?' VII, 54
- " " , 8 ways of: spontaneously, out of fear, giving in return, etc. VIII, 31
- " " , same, with a verse VIII, 32
- " " , 8 reasons for: affection, angrily, stupidly, fearfully, etc. VIII, 33
- " " , not of great fruit when to monk/br on Ignoble 8-fold Path VIII, 34
- " " , 8 rebirths due to: as (1) human, (2-7) deva, (8) Brahmā, all = 'what is low' VIII, 35
- " " , 8 of true-hearted man: pure, fine, timely, allowable, etc. VIII, 37
- " " , how not to + results, and how to with results. Story of Velāma IX, 20
- Giving - see also Offering
- Giving up - see Abandoning
- Glory (yasa), B: 'I have nothing to do with glory, not try to get it' V, 30; VI, 42; VIII, 86
- Goblet of spittle easily spat out = so life is impermanent VII, 70
- God's creation (issaranimmānahetu), all experience due to, wrong view III, 61
- Gold & its impurities illustrated by bh & his impurities III, 100
- " , 5 impurities: iron, copper, tin, lead, silver like 5 hindrances V, 23
- Gold ring, sure of purity when shown to goldsmith, so with Dh VII, 66
- Goldsmith, successfully purifies gold by correct process III, 100
- Going-forth (pabbajjā), how to strengthen mind by reflection X, 59
- Gone forth (pabbajita), virtuous, much merit by supporting III, 46
- " " " , benefits only himself, brahmins many III, 60
- " " " , at first like tender baby, B must watch over V, 7
- " " " , when old - hard to find 5: clever, good behaviour, etc. V, 59
- " " " , same: easy to speak to, can grasp easily grasped, etc. V, 60

Gone forth (pabbajita), not long, 5 ways to be established in V, 114

" " " , 'sere-in-leaf' (paṇḍupalāso) & 'falling leaf' VII, 65

" " " , 10 dhs for frequent recollection by one who has X, 48

Good, evil (kayāṇa, pāpa) persons, evil = pract. 10 unwh kammās IV, 207, 209

" " " " , persons, e. = practice ignoble 10-fold path IV, 208, 210

" (sādhū), not good (asādhū); right view ... wrong view, 10 dhs each X, 134

Got, Not to be, 5 situations: 'What is of the nature to decay may not decay', etc. V, 48

" " " " , taught to King Pasenadi V, 49

" " " " , taught by Ven. Nārada to King Muṇḍa V, 50

Gradual practice of Dh, 1st negative dependency, then positive V, 24, 168; VI, 50; VII, 61; VIII, 81; X, 3-5; XI, 3-5

" " " " , step by step: virtue, non-remorse, gladness, joy, etc. X, 1

" " " " , no need for intention, the virtuous are naturally free of remorse, etc. X, 2

" " " " , incomplete should complete, from faith to no taints X, 7

" " " " , 1st negative nutriment, then positive X, 61, 62

" " " " , as X, 1, but with 'revulsion-dispassion' as 2 dhs XI, 1

" " " " , as X, 2, same as above XI, 2

Grain, great heap of, where do people get it from? = Whatever well-said from B VIII, 8

" " " " , in winnowing wind carries off chaff = so S with corrupt bh VIII, 10

Grass-cutter grasps top to cut, so Diligence VI, 53

Grass, wood & water, stores of = 1st jhāna VII, 63

Gratitude and requiting what has been done (kataññu-katavedi) II, 4

Gratitude - cannot enter jhanas, attain Fruits if none of this V, 264-71

Great Kings (mahārāja), Four, Uposatha tour of humans III, 36

Great Man (mahāpurisa), 4 brahmin dhs & 4 by B IV, 35

" " " , 8 thoughts of: Dh for one of few wants, secluded, energetic, etc. VIII, 30

Great One (nāga): 'he does nothing that grates with body, speech, mind ...' VI, 43

Greed, aversion, delusion (lobha, dosa, moha): why unwholesome & harmful III, 65, 66

- Greed, aversion, delusion (lobha, dosa, moha), differences between & reasons for arising & v.v. III, 68
 " " " , what are disadvantages & how to abandon III, 71
 " " " , Ājīvaka asks about well proclaimed Dh III, 72
 " " " , 3 causes of kamma conducing to dukkha III, 107
 " " " , practise restraint of in self not others, etc., 4 persons IV, 96
 " " " , make for painful progress (dukkha-paṭipadā) IV, 162
 " " " + impetuosity (sārambha), 'magical' conversion IV, 193
 " " " (lust = rāga) + clever talk & mind to depart = 5 urges V, 160
 " " " , 3 causes for origin of kamma (+ fruits) + 3 more VI, 39
 " " " , cannot abandon, unless abandon 1st 3 fetters X, 76
- See also Roots, Unwholesome
- Grief, Remover of the Dart of - title of Sutta V, 50
- Group of Six (bhs) reprimanded, sing, dance, laughter III, 103
- Groups, existence- (sakkāya), cannot, can make an end IV, 178
- Growths, kinds of (vuddhi), in faith, virtue, wisdom III, 136
 " " " , as above + learning & generosity V, 40
 " " " , as above, 'partakes of the essence & excellence' V, 63
 " " " , same but for woman V, 64
 " (vaḍḍhi), 10, for noble disciple, 1st material (fields ...) then Dh (faith ...) X, 74
- Grudge (āghāta) - see Resentment
- Gruel, rice (yāgu), 5 benefits: keeps away hunger & thirst, etc. V, 207
- Guarding sense-doors, one of Sure Path of Practice III, 16

Hair-blanket, worst of woven garments - Makkhali's views
III, 135

Happiness, bliss (sukha), two contrasting sorts, 13 pairs
II, 7

" " " , possessing two dhs one has II, 16

" " " , 4 kinds for layman enjoying sense-pleasures
IV, 62

" " " , of renunciation, seclusion V filthy h. of
gains, honour V, 30

" " " , abodes of, 4, to be seen here & now V, 179

" " " , Dh for to be seen here/now & for future +
mouths of ruin VIII, 54

Hard to find (dullabha), etc., three pairs II, 11

" " " " , 6, Tathāgata, a teacher of his Dh, rebirth
in Aryan region, perfect faculties, etc. VI, 96

Harmlessness, 'All living beings are not to be harmed'
IV, 185

Hatthaka of Ālavī, standard for laymen II, 12; IV, 176

" " " , B teaches 7 excellences of & adds modesty as
the 8th VIII, 23

" " " , large following '∴' 4 grounds for adherence &
8 of his excellences VIII, 24

Hatthaka devaputta (same as above?), 3 things not enough
III, 125

Hatthipāla, Teacher, of the past, taught fellowship of Br-
world VI, 54

" " - see Sunetta VII, 69

Heaven (sagga), why born there II, 2

" " , two dhs conduce to II, 16

" " , by giving up 3 stains (bad morals, envy, meanness)
III, 10

" " , wholesome mind, speech, body kammās make for
III, 141

" " , blameless (faultless) " " " " " " " III, 142

" " , straightforward " " " " " " " III, 143

" " , pure " " " " " " " III, 144

" " , 3 make for: no killing, leads others not to k.,
approves of not k. III, 153

" " , with other 9 wholesome kamma pathways same
III, 154-62

Heaven and hell, thrown into by mind I, 5

" " " , 1st 4 Precepts kept to first, broken to second
IV, 81

" " " , restraint from 4 kinds of speech to first,
broken to 2nd IV, 82

" " " , praising what should not be praised, etc. to
1st, & v.v. IV, 83

" " " , pays regard to wrath, etc. not True Dh to 1st,
& v.v. IV, 84

Heaven and hell, bad conduct body-speech-mind + wrong view to 2nd, & v.v. IV, 212

" " " , same but 'ungrateful, not requiting what was done' IV, 213

" " " , " " 1st 4 Precepts broken, & v.v. IV, 214

" " " , " " 1st 4 path-factors broken, & v.v. IV, 215

" " " , " " 2nd 4 path-factors broken, & v.v. IV, 216

" " " , says he has seen, heard, sensed, thought when not, & v.v. IV, 217

" " " , says not seen, heard, sensed, thought when has, & v.v. IV, 218

" " " , no faith, virtue, shame, fear of blame, & v.v. IV, 219

" " " , " " " " " , lazy and little wisdom, & v.v. IV, 220

" " " , on 10 unwh kamma-pathways & 10 wholesome IV, 261-70

" " " , by 5 dhs to heaven, lacking them a bh goes to hell V, 4

" " " , bh, bhnī thrown in hell by breaking 5 Precepts, & v.v. V, 343-50

" " " , same, but Jain monks, shavelings, coiled-hair ascetics, wanderers, etc. V, 351-60

" " " , thrown into by keeping/breaking 5 Precepts + right/wrong view VI, 81

" " " , same, hell = 4 of wrong speech + greedy, reckless, & v.v. VI, 82

" " " , by 10 dhs into hell (kamma-paths), & v.v. to heaven X, 200

" " " , " " " " " (there is no giving ... no monks ...), & v.v. X, 201

" " " , br asks what are causes for rebirth in; B - crookedness & v.v. X, 209

" " " , as X, 200 X, 210

" " " , by 20 dhs: 'kills living beings himself and encourages others to ...' X, 211

" " " , by 30 dhs: as above + 'and approves of doing so ...' X, 212

" " " , by 40 dhs; " " + 'and speaks in praise of doing so ...' X, 213

Hell (niraya), described in detail, result of bad conduct III, 35

" " , unwholesome mind, speech, body kammās make for III, 141

" " , blameworthy(faulty) " " " " " " III, 142

" " , crooked " " " " " " III, 143

" " , impure " " " " " " III, 144

Hell (niraya), 3 dhs for: does oneself, makes others,
approves evil III, 153-62

" " , thrown into by 4: breaking 1st 4 Precepts
IV, 64

" " , one restrained from evil by fear of IV, 121

" " , 5 lost in, who do 5 things: killing mother,
father, etc. V, 129

" " , how Kokālika arose in Paduma-H., life-spans in
various Hells X, 89

Help, 4 dhs help human beings: living with true-hearted
person, hearing True Dh, etc. IV, 246

Helpful people - the three most: Refuge-teacher, teaches
4 NTs, teaches freedom III, 24

Hens' eggs, sat on they hatch, if not, wishing them to
won't work! VII, 67

" " , 1st chick to emerge = eldest: B is 1st to emerge
∴ eldest VIII, 11

Himalayas can be split by bh with 6 dhs of collectedness
VI, 24

Hindrances (nīvaraṇa), increase and abandonment I, 2

" " , abandoned, great fruit of giving to such
III, 57

" " , rid of, as description of layman's success with
wisdom IV, 61

" " , as 5 impurities of gold - mind unworkable: gone
= 6 direct knowledges V, 23

" " , spreading over the mind (ceto), weakening to
wisdom V, 51

" " , 'a heap of unwholesomeness' - one would speak
rightly V, 52

" " , 5 with similes in answer to why mantras not
remembered V, 193

" " (+ meditation-mark not seen) = 6 times to go to a
Teacher VI, 27

" " ("), same but argument on times precedes last sutta
VI, 28

" " , when abandoned the 4 foundations of mindfulness
developed IX, 64

Holy Life (brahmācariya) for deva rebirth? Shame!
III, 18

" " " , possible ∴ kamma has variably experiencable
fruit III, 99

" " " , hypocrites in, slanderers of, go to Depriva-
tion III, 111

" " " , not for cheating + 3, but for restraint, aban-
doning, etc. IV, 25

" " " , it is lived for 4: advantage of trg, high
wisdom, etc. IV, 243

" " " , even with tears still not disrobe: 5 causes
for praise V, 5

- Holy Life (brahmacariya), bh dissatisfied (sexually) with;
 B teaches 5 practices to cure V, 56
- " " " , for abandoning 5 meannesses: lodgings,
 families, gains, etc. V, 255
- " " " , leading celibate life & not with same fruit -
 why? VI, 44
- " " " , by giving up 7 fetters: compliance, resis-
 tance, views, etc. VII, 9
- " " " , 7 blemishes of monk/br who reckons he is prac-
 tising VII, 47
- " " " , 'wisdom which is fundamental to', 8 causes for
 gaining it VIII, 2
- " " " , untimely 'born in hell, animals, ghosts,
 long-lived devas, and timely, etc. VIII, 29
- " " " , will not last long 'women ordained. Sus-
 pect an interpolation! VIII, 51
- " " " , pure in 4 steps: faith, virtue, calm, insight
 IX, 4
- " " " , aim of, in Q/A respecting kamma (No!); 4 NTs
 (Yes!) IX, 13
- " " " , same as VI, 44 above, then 5 pairs of persons
 to waning/waxing X, 75
- Homage (vandanā), with body, speech, mind III, 149
- Honeycake, hungry man enjoys sweetness, so B's Dh V, 194
- Horse, excellent thoroughbred: beauty, strength, speed
 III, 94, 95, 96
- " , three colts among, 3 c. among men III, 137
- " , thoroughbred, 3 th. among men III, 138
- " , excellent thoroughbred, speed, beauty, proportions,
 & 3 men III, 139
- " , how trained by Kesi, how B trains men IV, 111
- " , ex-thoroughbred: straightness, speed, patience,
 docility IV, 112
- " , " " : goad shadow, g. touches, g. pricks, g.
 pierces - goes IV, 113
- " , as III, 95 + good proportions, so bh IV, 256
- " , same but speed = exhaustion of taints IV, 257
- " , worthy of king: as IV, 112 + gentleness, so bh
 V, 203
- " , same: can bear sights, sounds + has beauty, etc.,
 so bh VI, 5
- " , same, change 'beauty' to 'strength' & 'speed'
 VI, 6, 7
- " , of king, 8 (not as above), for 8 of bhs VIII, 13
- " , excitable, 8 faults of & 8 of excitable man (= bh)
 VIII, 14
- " , 3 excitable, 3 well-bred, 3 noble & men like them
 IX, 22
- " , well-treated 'tame but unbroken colt though wish-
 ing not so treated X, 87

Horse, excellent thoroughbred's 'meditation' V that of a colt XI, 10

House, gabled, with all luxuries; lust causes bad sleep III, 34

" " , badly thatched - rotten, well-th. - not III, 105

" , on fire, with 11 doors can get out of one, so ways to Security XI, 17

Householder (gihi), can abide in 4 happinesses here-now V, 179

" (gahapati), who have 'gone to the End, seen the Deathless' VI, 131-51

" " , their names: Tapussa, Bhallika, Sudatta Anāthapiṇḍika, Citta Macchikāsaṇḍika, Hatthaka Ālavaka, Mahānāma Sakka, Ugga Vesālīka, Sūra Ambatṭha, Jīvaka Komārabhacca, Nakulapitā, Tavakāṇṇika, Pūraṇa, Isidatta, Sandhāna, Vijaya, Vajjiyamahita, Meṇḍaka, Vāseṭṭha, Ariṭṭha, Sāragga.

" " , Dh for, with result of happiness here-now & in future VIII, 54

Humans, killing of, much worse result than hunting, etc. VI, 18

" here excel 33 devas & Uttarakuru men in 3: heroic, mindful, Holy Life IX, 21

'I am' conceit gone but doubt remains - impossible!

VI, 13

I-making, mine-making (ahaṃkāra, mamaṃkāra) - none

III, 32

Icchānaṅgala in Kosala; loud noise of brs bringing gifts

V, 30

" " " , same, but B approves/disapproves of bhs' dwellings VI, 42

" " " , same as both above with Ven. Nāgita's request to B VIII, 86

Ignoble, tenfold path = wrongness & .'. failure X, 103

" " " , whatever based on wrong view, all unpleasant, as bitter seed X, 104

" " " , based on ignorance, unwh dhs, no shame & fear of blame X, 105

" " " , worn out (nijjara) by Noble wearing out (= Path) X, 106

" " " , washed away (dhovana) by Noble washing (= Path) X, 107

" " " , purged (virecana) by Noble purgative (= Path) X, 108

" " " , vomited (vamana) by Noble emetic (= Path) X, 109

" " " , 'what is not Dh & what is not the goal', & v.v. X, 113

" " " , wrong view (etc.) = not-Dh; unwh dhs from that = not the goal X, 114

" " " , same but expl by Ven. Ānanda after B gone to his dwelling X, 115

" " " , same but begins with B defining a wise person by speech X, 116

Ignorance (avijjā), involved with all volitions IV, 171

" " , ending of, depends on state of mind, simile of pond IV, 178

" " , removing the crossbar (of a door) V, 71

" " , miserable, compared with collectedness of Himalayas-splitter VI, 24

" " , 1st beginning of, cannot be conceived, 5 hindrances = its nutriment X, 61

" " , leads the way, then unwh dhs, wrong view ... wrong freedom X, 105

Impermanence (anicca), 6 advantages in contemplating VI, 102

" " , 7 persons fit for gifts who contemplate & exhaust taints, etc. VII, 16

" " of all conditioned - Sineru, trees, rivers, lakes, ocean, etc. VII, 62

" " , 'Short is man's life' - 100 years or so, 72,000 meals ... VII, 70

Impermanence (anicca), of whole universe: kingdom, 1000-world-system, world's end, etc. X, 29

Impossible (n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati = no such thing is found) I, 15

" , for Noble One to be born in hell, as animal, ghost III, 75

" , for bh no trg in proper conduct to keep Trgs, not these, no virtue, etc. V, 21

" , " " know own good or others when 5 hindrances present V, 51

" , formations as permanent, etc. - no conviction conforming with Dh VI, 98-101

" , bh with no faith ... wrong view, no growth/maturity in Dh-Vin, & v.v. X, 82

Impurities (upakkilesa), removal compared with gold III, 100

" " , 4 of moon & sun, 4 of monks - do not shine IV, 50

Inaction, doctrine of (akiriyavāda), 3 sectarian tenets III, 61

" , Makkhali Gosāla teaches meanest of Dhs III, 135

Incest, of mother & son when gone forth, & B's strong words V, 55

Inspiration (saṃvega), 4 places for the faithful that bring IV, 118

Instruction, marvel of (anusāsana-pāṭihāriyaṃ) III, 60

Insulting outsiders not so bad as insulting fellows in Holy Life VI, 54

Intention as first before wholesome, unwh I, 6

" and thought, their basis, variety, origin, convergence, highpoint, etc. IX, 14

" no need for, in virtuous one 'May I be free from remorse' - naturally so, etc. X, 2

Intoxicants (majja), breaking 5th Precept causes breaking all V, 178

Intoxication (mada), in youthfulness, health, life III, 38

" " , wrong conduct & its result, disrobing III, 39

Intrepidities (vesārajjā), 3 of 4 of the Buddha III, 64

" " , 4, concerning: enlightenment, taints, dangers, dukkha IV, 8

Invitation (pavāraṇā) to monks, 'Please say what you need' IV, 79

Iron heated all day and chip flies off & cools down: approaches to Nibbāna VII, 52

Isidatta, householder, lived with his wife & reborn in heavens VI, 44: X, 75

Itch (kaṇḍu), bull elephant alone allays, bh secluded allays world's itch (irritation) IX, 40

Jain monks (nigaṇṭha) accuse B of meat-eating knowing
beast killed for him VIII, 12

" " " , with 10 against True Dh: no faith, poor
virtue, no shame ... X, 78

Jāṇussoṇi, brahmin, asks on causes of rebirth II, 2

" " , asks how Nibbāna is to be seen here & now
III, 55

" " , says offerings should be given to brs III, 59

" " , view 'there is no-one who does not fear death'
IV, 184

" " , asks on aims of nobles, brs, householders, women,
etc. VI, 52

" " , asks B if he says he lives the Holy Life - its
blemishes VII, 47

" " , descent of brs V descent acc to Noble Vin =
ceremony V Dh X, 119

" " , same but B expls 10 unwh kamma-pathways X, 167

" " , asks about gifts to ghosts, B teaches wrong/right
places X, 177

Jantugāma, where Ven. Meghiya goes for alms IX, 3

Jātibhūmi, where Ven. Dhammika lived & insulted bhs

VI, 54

Jaṭilāgāha (uncertain reading), bhnī asks Ven. Ānanda at?

IX, 37

Jīvaka Komārabhacca, Dr., how a layman? virtuous? own good?
others'? VIII, 26

Jotipāla, Teacher, of the past, taught fellowship of Br-
world VI, 54

" " - see Sunetta VII, 69

Journeying (cārikaṃ), long & aimless, 5 disadvantages, &
v.v. V, 221, 222

" , Dh for one who will go, happiness here/now & in
future VIII, 55

Judging (pamāṇa = measuring) others, how one should not
X, 75

- Kaccāna, Mahā-, Ven., answers questions on quarrels: Why lay with l., why monk with m.? II, 4
- " " " , distinguishes which 'aged' men to revere II, 4
- " " " , mentioned as meditating all night VI, 17
- " " " , 'wonderful opportunity for knowledge ...' - 6 recollections VI, 26
- " " " , when to approach a Teacher after bhs discuss times to go see T. VI, 28
- " " " , answers Kālī's ? on a quotation from B's words X, 26
- " " " , expls not Dh, not the Goal & Dh and Goal with 10 Kamma-Pathways X, 172
- Kajaṅgalā, Bamboo Grove, Bhnī of same name expls Great ?s X, 28
- Kakkāṭa, Ven., senior bh who avoids noise 'as a thorn' to practice X, 72
- Kakudha, Koliya, Ven. Mahāmoggallāna's supporter V, 100
- Kālaka, Ven., of him B speaks 10 dhs '.*' of which not dear, & v.v. X, 87
- Kālāmas of Kesaputta, encouraged to doubt III, 65
- Kālī, upāsikā, asks Ven. Mahā Kaccāna to comment on B's words X, 26
- Kalimbha, Ven., senior bh who avoids noise 'as a thorn' to practice X, 72
- Kamboja, why women do not go to (for trade etc.) IV, 80
- Kamma and fruit, possible, impossible I, 15
- " , simile of seeds bitter & sweet I, 17
- " , piled up, reborn in appropriate existence I, 23
- " , 3 causes for origination: greed, aversion, delusion, & v.v. III, 33
- " , all experience caused by past - wrong view III, 61
- " , no kamma then no becoming, field, seed, moisture III, 76, 77
- " , with fruit variably experiencable III, 99
- " , of mind-speech-body unguarded '.*' mind unguarded III, 105
- " , 3 causes for kammās: greed, aversion, delusion III, 107
- " , " " " : non-greed, non-aversion, non-delusion III, 108
- " , origins of in 3 times when desires considered III, 109
- " , opp. above, know result so dispassion etc. III, 110
- " , no kamma, no action, no effort - Makkhali's view III, 135
- " , 4, done with wealth lawfully acquired IV, 61
- " , 4 known to B: dark with dark result, bright with bright, etc. IV, 231

- Kamma, 4 same but with expl, results & rebirth accordingly
IV, 232
- " , same repeated to brahmin Sikha Moggallāna IV, 233
- " , dark = breaking 5 Precepts + 5 immediacy kammās
IV, 234
- " , as IV, 232 but last expl as Noble 8-fold Path
IV, 235
- " , " " " " " " " 7 enlightenment factors
IV, 236
- " , carried off & placed in hell: blameable body k.
etc. = views, & v.v. IV, 237
- " , same but afflicting body-speech-mind kammās + views,
& v.v. IV, 238
- " , fruits of serene heart, respect, rid of meanness,
share, ask on Dh V, 199
- " , 3 + 3 causes for origin (= 6 roots) + fruits as
rebirths VI, 39
- " , should be known + origin, diversity, outcome,
Cessation, etc. VI, 63
- " , changing it is the aim of the Holy Life? No, knowing
4 NTs IX, 13
- " , 5 causes for good, 5 for evil (= 3 roots + no
thorough attention, wrong-directed mind) X, 47
- " , beings are heirs to (etc.), crookedness (as snake,
etc.) & v.v. X, 205
- " , 'not extinct so long as results not experienced';
10 failures, 10 successes in living X, 206
- " , as above, then 4 Divine Abidings to jhāna, then
Non-returning X, 208
- " , as cause for heaven & hell, then crookedness as
X, 205 X, 209
- Kamma-pathways (kammāpatha), 3 factors wholesome, unwh
III, 153-62
- " " " , unwholesome, corpse (= husband, wife) - like
living together IV, 54
- " " " , 10 unwh and 10 wh for hell & heaven
IV, 261-70
- " " " , 10 unwh, 'descending' from them to Noble
Discipline X, 167, 168
- " " " , " " " , each caused by 3 unwh roots, kammic
concatenation X, 174
- " " " , 'accessible, is Dh, not inaccessible' through,
X, 175
- " " " , not-purification & p. through, V br rituals
X, 176
- " " " , crookedness like snake etc. & results, & v.v.
X, 205
- " " " , as 10 tainted failures & 10 successes in
living X, 206

- Kamma-pathways (kammapatha), as above IV, 261 etc. + 20,
30, 40 dhs X, 210-16
- Kaṇḍarāyana, brahmin, is told who should be revered II, 4
- Kapilavatthu after touring Kosala, no place for B to rest
III, 124
- " , Nigrodha's monastery, B getting well III, 73
- " " , Vappa Sakiya, a Jain, discusses Dh with B
IV, 195
- " " , noble disciple abides much in 6 Recollections
VI, 10
- " " , Mahānāma asks how a layman? virtuous? own
good? others'? VIII, 25
- " " , Going-forth of Mahāpajāpatī after refusal & 8
dhammas VIII, 51
- " " , B asks Sakyas whether keep Uposatha or not?
'Sometimes ...' X, 46
- " " , Mahānāma asks what way of living should be
followed? XI, 12
- " " , " " same after being ill XI, 13
- " " , Nandiya asks same. B: 6 dhs + 5 Recollec-
tions XI, 14
- Kappina, Mahā, Ven., mentioned as meditating all night
VI, 17
- Kāraṇapāli, brahmin, 'What do you think of B's wisdom?'
V, 194
- Kāsi & Kosala people, realm of King Pasenadi, impermanent
even for him X, 29
- Kasiṇa - see Spheres, Kasiṇa
- Kassapa Buddha, Gavesi as a disciple, bh, Arahant in his
time V, 180
- Kassapa, Mahā, Ven., mentioned as meditating all night
VI, 17
- " " , on bh who declares Final Knowledge, but con-
ceit learning, etc. X, 86
- Kaṭissaha, Ven., senior bh who avoids noise 'as a thorn'
to practice X, 72
- Kesaputta, a town in Kosala where lived intelligent
Kālāmas III, 65
- Kesi, horse-trainer, asks B about training men IV, 111
- Khema, Ven., declares Final Knowledge to B VI, 49
- Khemā, Bhnī, as standard or measure for bhnīs II, 12;
IV, 176
- Khujjuttarā, standard for laywomen II, 12; IV, 176
- Killing humans, much worse result than fisherfolk, hunters
have VI, 18
- Kimbila, Ven. (see 1st 2 entries of next heading)
- " " , same?: No reverence (primacy) - B, Dh, S, Trg,
collectedness, etc. VII, 56
- Kimbilā, Bamboo Grove, Ven. Kimbila asks why True Dh does
not last V, 201

Kimbilā, Bamboo Grove, Ven. Kimbila asks why Dh dis-appears: No reverence VI, 40

Kimikālā River, where Ven. Meghiya sees good meditation place IX, 3

King (rāja), must remember 3 places III, 12

" " , similes of poverty, crown prince, king, to expl longing III, 13

" " , even universal just emperor must have co-regent III, 14

" " , universal just emperor (cakkavatti), 4 marvellous things IV, 130

" " , revolves wheel (= rules) by 5: knows cause, Dh, moderation, etc. V, 131

" " , eldest son of, revolves wheel (as above) = Ven. Sāriputta V, 132

" " , as III, 14 but + right livelihood & village to mind, speech, body V, 133

" " , lives where he has conquered: well-born, rich, army, ministers, fame V, 134

" " , eldest son, makes rule his aim with: well-born, handsome, etc. V, 135

" " , same but aims at viceroyalty (uparajja): diff qualities V, 136

" " , petty kings are feudatories of imperial k., so Diligence VI, 53

" " , as above X, 15

Kingship over men, miserable compared to heavenly bliss III, 70

" " " , same, long lives of sensuality-realm devas VIII, 42, 43, 44, 45

Knower (-ññū), king as, cause, Dh, moderation, (right) time, assembly V, 131

" " , bh as, of Dh, meaning, self, moderation, (right) time, assembly, good/bad people VII, 64

Knowing, 4 ways, keenly, in detail, led onwards, words highest IV, 133

" , 4 things about a person, with 4: living together etc. IV, 192

Knowledge, true (vijjā), 2 things partake of (See also True Knowledges) II, 3

" " , 3, brahmin version V the Buddha's III, 58

" , direct (abhiññā) 6, when no 5 hindrances, like pure gold V, 23

" , final (aññā), declared but no allusion to self VI, 49

Kokālika, Ven., reviles Vens. Sāriputta & Moggallāna - and results X, 89

Kolīyas, Kakkarapatta town, what Dh for laity, happy now & future? VIII, 54

- Koḷiyas, Sajjanela town, Suppavāsā gives food to B
IV, 57
- " , Sāpūga town, Ven. Ānanda teaches 4 efforts for
purity IV, 194
- Koravya, King, and his king-banyan Suppatitṭha (Steadfast)
VI, 54
- Kosala, on tour in, B smiles, story of Gavesi V, 180
- " " " " , fisherman selling fish - no power '∴' evil
indifference, worse killing humans VI, 18
- " " " " , at Daṇḍakappaka, on Devadatta's sure fate
VI, 62
- " " " " , B sees great fire & teaches bhs danger of
unchastity - strong! VII, 68
- " " " " , B on noise, homage & bhs not living well
VIII, 86
- " " " " , at Nālakapāna, Ven. Sāriputta teaches when
B tired X, 67, 68
- Kosambi, Ghosita's monastery, lay Ājīvaka asks about Dh
III, 72
- " " " , why women not in assemblies engage in business,
travel? IV, 80
- " " " , Ven. Ānanda teaches Dh to infatuated bhnī
IV, 159
- " " " , " " teaches 4 ways of declaring Arahantship
IV, 170
- " " " , 4 causes for delight of an evil bh seeing
schism IV, 241
- " " " , Kakudha tells about Devadatta's ambition
V, 100
- " " " , Ven. Ānanda asks about 5 ways Sangha can live
comfortably V, 106
- " " " , " " sees Ven. Udāyi teach Dh; B's 5 dhs for
this V, 159
- " " " , " " asks B if bh can be distinguished by
years (Rains) alone VII, 40
- " " " , devatā appear to Ven. Anuruddha; B tells how
women born so VIII, 46
- " " " , Ven. Ānanda discusses how can be only eye but
no form-base IX, 37
- " " " , Ven. Ānanda tells Ven. Kāludāyi what is crowd
& escape from IX, 42
- Koṭṭhita, Mahā-, Ven., asks about what remains after Cessa-
tion IV, 174
- " " " , mentioned as meditating all night VI, 17
- " " " , cautions Ven. Citta Hatthisāriputta not to
interrupt Dh VI, 60
- " " " , questions Ven. Sāriputta on aim of Holy Life
and kamma IX, 13
- Kuddālaka, Teacher, of the past, taught fellowship of Br-
world VI, 54

Kuddālaka - see Sunetta VII, 69

Kumāri's Question (= S.IV.3.5) + strange answer on
Kasiṇas X, 26

Kusināra, Mallas' Sāla Wood, B tells bhs to ask if any
doubts IV, 76

" , Wood of Offerings, bh attached or not to food
III, 121

- Lake fills, not right to say 'Never see bottom again' - decline 2nd jhāna VI, 60
- " , elephant can play (= meditation in forest) but not small animals (no collectedness) X, 99
- Lamentation, madness, childishness = sing, dance, laugh among bhs III, 103
- Laughter displaying teeth = childishness for a bhikkhu III, 103
- Layman (upāsaka), break precepts cause shyness, & v.v., self-confidence V, 171
- " " , no self-confidence in household life V, 172
- " " , thrown into hell/heaven by breaking/keeping precepts V, 173
- " " , outcaste of, ∴ 5: no faith, poor virtue, luck-bringing-ceremonies, etc. V, 175
- " " , Gavesi's gradual trg leading others, to bh & Arahantship V, 180
- " " , 7 dhs for decline of: doesn't see bhs, neglects to hear Dh, etc. VII, 27
- " " , 7 dhs for faults of, perfections of, deterioration, progress of VII, 28-30
- " " , with 8, S may turn down bowl towards (not accept offerings from) VIII, 87
- " " (and women) may make known lack of faith in bh with 8 VIII, 88
- Laymen & laywomen, pre-eminent disciples I, 14
- Laywomen (upāsikā), list of, but no attainments etc.! (Was this lost?) VIII, 90(a)
- " " , as though thrown into Hell by 10 dhs (unwh kamma-paths), & v.v. X, 203
- Laziness (kusīta), 8 reasons for bhs', + 8 for great effort VIII, 80
- Learned, greatly (bahussuta) = practising even Dh of 4 lines IV, 186
- Legal process (adhikaraṇa), faults on both sides II, 2
- " " " , quarrelling, at peace within or not II, 6
- " " " , 7 ways of settling (as in Pāṭimokkha) VII, 80
- Liberations (vimokkha) 8, 'percipient of form in himself ...' VIII, 66
- Licchavis, 500, invite B to shrine, talk on 5 treasures V, 143
- " , taught 7 dhs for non-decline VII, 19
- Lights (āloka) 4, moon, sun, fire, wisdom is best of them IV, 143
- Line drawn on water quickly vanishes = so life impermanent VII, 70
- Lion, simile of = Tathāgata who shakes up devas IV, 33
- " , king of beasts mindfully arranges body when lies down IV, 244

- Lion, strikes animal then with care, as B teaches Dh
V, 99
- " , and lion's roar thrice: 10 powers of Tathāgata
X, 21
- Lion's roars (sīhanāda), 3, three of 4 intrepidities
III, 64
- " " , of 6 Tathāgata-powers of a Tathāgata VI, 64
- " " , of Ven. Sāriputta when he was falsely accused
IX, 11
- Listening to Dh, 3 persons III, 30
- " " " , faithful person desires to III, 42
- " " " , must be able to penetrate letter/spirit
III, 43
- " " " , 4 advantages of + learning, rebirth in devas
IV, 191
- " " " , 5 factors for so that 'one enters wholesome
dhs rightly' V, 151
- " " " , same with diff sets of 5 factors V, 152, 153
- " " " , 5 advantages of: hears what hasn't been
heard, etc. V, 202
- " " " , 6 advantages of timely hearing & timely inves-
tigation (when sick) VI, 56
- " " " , cannot enter surety of wholesome dhs if with 6
VI, 86
- " " " , same = 5 immediacy kammās as done + poor wisdom
VI, 87
- " " " , same = not want to listen, not attentive, etc.
VI, 88
- " " " , 5 advantages: B is dear to Dh-teacher, etc.
IX, 4
- Living together (sannivāsa), of the true-hearted & the
false II, 6
- " " (saṁvāsa), 4, corpse with corpse, corpse with
goddess, etc. IV, 53
- " " " , same but corpse = one with 10 unwholesome
kammās IV, 54
- " " " , virtue can be known by + dealings, misfortune,
conversation IV, 192
- Lodgings (senāsana), with dhs good for exhausting taints:
not too far/near, etc. X, 11
- Log from cremation pyre dung-smearred - no Dh practice
IV, 95
- " , can be seen as earth-element etc. by one with
ability VI, 41
- Longevity (āyussa), 5 dhs against: 'Doer of what is not
beneficial', etc., & for V, 125
- " " , same: 'of poor virtue & a bad friend', & for
V, 126
- Loss, of relatives, wealth, fame, wisdom I, 8

- Loss, of 1st 2 above + by disease = not hell: of virtue,
view = hell V, 130
- Lotus, the B compares himself to an unsoiled l. IV, 36
- " , blue and white for different Noble Ones IV, 87,
88, 89, 90
- " , of a layman: faith, virtue, no belief in luck,
omens, etc. V, 175
- " , as IV, 36 above, Tathāgata's mind is free from 10
dhs X, 81
- Loving-kindness (mettā), a moment of I, 6
- " " , suffusing the 4 royal families of snakes etc.
IV, 67
- " " , radiating, jhāna, deva rebirth, but disciple to
Nibbāna IV, 125
- " " , same but with insight so reborn in Pure Abodes
IV, 126
- " " , of mind-speech-body actions among Abodes of
Comfort V, 105
- " " , 1st of 5 ways to get rid of resentment V, 161
- " " , last of 5dhs to establish in oneself before
reproving another V, 167
- " " , 1st 3 of 6 things to be remembered, by body,
speech, mind VI, 11, 12
- " " , 'freedom of mind by l.-k. but still ill-will' -
impossible! VI, 13
- " " , cultivated by B (past life) for 7 years; immense
fruits VII, 58(b)
- " " , 8 advantages: 'one wakes happily ... not fire
... + Brahma-world' & verses VIII, 1
- " " , 11 advantages: 'one wakes happily ... Brahma-
world if not higher' XI, 16
- Luck (maṅgala) -bringing ceremonies, & omens = 'Outcaste'
layman V, 175
- Lust (rāga), fire of, causes bad sleep III, 34
- " " , causes depopulation by murder, famine, non-humans
III, 56
- " " , for direct knowledge of: 4 foundations of mind-
fulness IV, 271
- " " , " " " " : 4 right efforts IV, 272 (271)
- " " , " " " " : 4 bases of ability (iddhipāda)
IV, 273 (271)
- " " , " " " " + other defilements (manufactured
suttas) IV, 274- (271)
- " " , 10 similes for its dangers (as Majjhima Sutta 22)
V, 76
- " " , 6 dhs for direct knowledge of: 6 things Unex-
celled VI, 152
- " " , same: 6 Recollections - of the B ... of devas
VI, 153

- Lust (rāga), same: 6 Perceptions - impermanence, of
 dukkha in imperm., etc. VI, 154
- " " , for full knowledge, exhaustion, abandonment,
 etc. (manufactured!) VI, 155-81
- " " , same, but 7 dhs = factors for Enlightenment (+
 more manufactured) VII, 92 ff
- " " , same, but 8 Path-factors, etc. VIII, 91-3
- " " , " , but changing as VI, 155 ff VIII, 94-120
- " " , " , but other defilements, aversion ... negli-
 gence VIII, 121-600
- " " etc., the usual manufactured suttas at end of
 Book IX, 93-
- " " " , " " " " " " " " X, 217-19
- " " " , " " " " " " " " XI, 24-
- Lustres (pajjota) 4, moon, sun, fire, wisdom = best of
 them IV, 145
- Lute, simile of, how effort should be balanced VI, 55

- Madhurā, on highway between M. and Verañja IV, 53
- " , 5 disadvantages: uneven, dusty, dogs, malicious spirits, alms hard V, 220
- " , Gundā Grove, who is venerable? By age? Or by freedom from sense-desires? II, 4
- Magadha, Kallavāḷamutta village, Ven. Mahā Moggallāna drowsy VII, 58
- " , Nālaka village, Ven. Sāriputta explains dukkha/sukha X, 65
- Magician (māyāvi), B as, with a 'converting magic' IV, 193
- Mahāli Licchavi, asks cause & conditions for good/evil kamma, 5 for each X, 47
- Mahānāma Sakiya, asks collectedness 1st then wisdom? or v.v.? III, 73
- " " , seeks lodging for B, finally lodges him with Bharanḍu III, 124
- " " , asks what Noble Disciple abides much in = 6 Recollections VI, 10
- " " , asks how one is a layman? virtuous? own good? others'? VIII, 25
- " " , asks which way to live? B: 5 dhs + 6 Recollections XI, 12
- " " , as above but M. has just been ill XI, 13
- Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, asks for Going-forth, & finally does, 8 dhammas VIII, 51
- " " , asks for brief Dh: connected with lust, not lustless VIII, 53
- Makkhali (Gosāla) as source of loss for many I, 18
- " " , teaches inaction, excludes the Buddhas III, 135
- Mallas at Uruvelakappa, how renunciation seems a precipice for householders IX, 41
- Mallikā, Queen, asks about women: ugly, poor, fair, rich - why? IV, 197
- " " , dies & B teaches 5 Not to be Got: nature to decay, not decay, etc. V, 49
- Māluṅkyaputta, Ven., when old asks B for exhortation IV, 254
- Mangoes, 4, unripe looks ripe etc. IV, 106
- " , when cutting stalk all mangoes cut, so Diligence VI, 53
- Mantras, secret not open III, 129
- Māra cannot get at bh in jhāna; when bh to (subtle) form, M is blind IX, 39
- Marriage, the worst, best, latter exemplified by Nakula's parents IV, 53, 54, 55
- " , how girls should train in 5 qualities when married V, 33
- Marvels (pāṭihāriya), 3, magic, mind-reading, teaching III, 60

- Marvels (pāṭihāriya), with these 3 best among devas & men
III, 140
- Mastery, stages of (abhibhāyatana) 8, all impermanent
X, 29
- Material (āmisa) and dhamma, gifts etc. to compassion
II, 13
- " " " " , greetings etc. to abundances II, 14
- Maturity (paripakka), 5 + 4 dhs for m. of mind-freedom
IX, 3
- Meanness (macchhariya), 5, lodgings, families, gains, fame,
Dh V, 254
- " " , 5, as above (+ Dh!) when abandoned 4 foundation
mindfulness developed IX, 69
- Means (upaniṣā), destroyed is/fulfilled is, causal
sequence V, 24, 168; VI, 50; VII, 61; VIII, 81;
X, 3; XI, 3-5
- Measuring (pamāṇa) by form, voice (sound), roughness, Dh
IV, 65
- Meat, slice of, soon gone in hot iron pot = so life imper-
manent VII, 70
- " , Jain monks accuse B of knowingly eating from
specially killed beast VIII, 12
- Medicines: ghee, butter etc. + salt, stores of = 4th
jhāna VII, 63
- " , fermented urine, like butter ... sugar pieces for
Great Man VIII, 30
- 'Meditation like an excellent horse, not like a colt'
XI, 10
- Meditation path (caṅkamana), 5 advantages of V, 29
- Meditators should praise Dhamma-experts & v.v. VI, 46
- Meghiya, Ven., as B's attendant, wants to go off to
meditate IX, 3
- Men (purisa), 3 colts among, speed, beauty, proportions
III, 137
- " " , excellent thoroughbred, 4, hears, sees, kin or
self - ill/dead IV, 113
- Mental training, higher (adhicitta), attend to 3 items
III, 100
- Merchants, sea-going, take land-sighting bird with them
VI, 54
- Merit (puñña), pointing out Dh as such, not-Dh as such
I, 11
- " " , much from faith, gifts, those fit for offerings
III, 41
- " " , by mind-speech-body supporting good monks
III, 46
- " " , outflows (abhisanda) of, giving requisites to
meditative bh IV, 51
- " " , " " , by faith in 3 Gems plus pure virtue
IV, 52

- Merit (puñña), outflows of (abhisanda) as IV, 51, with hut & bed-bench V, 45
- " " , much in 5 ways when virtuous monks approach family V, 199
- " " , 'Do not be afraid of m.' = happiness VII, 58b*
- " " , 3 ways of making, giving, virtue, meditation, results of practising 1st 2 VIII, 36
- " " , 8 outcomes (abhisanda) of = 3 refuges + 5 gifts of non-fear (= Precepts) VIII, 39
- Middle (majjhima) practice V sensual & mortification III, 151
- " " " = 4 right efforts, 5 faculties, 7 enlightenment factors III, 152
- " (majjhe), 2 extremes & seamstress? Many answers VI, 61
- Migāra Rohaṇeyya, very wealthy: B teaches 7 treasures VII, 7
- Migakālā, Upāsikā, asks why celibate/non-c. have same fruit VI, 44; X, 75
- Mind (citta), undeveloped/developed, disadv./advantages I, 3
- " " , untamed/tamed, unguarded/guarded I, 4
- " " , corrupt/clearly confident I, 5
- " " , ill-directed/well-directed I, 5
- " " , luminous, with and without defilements I, 5-6
- " " , like an open sore, like lightning, like a diamond III, 25
- " " , defiled, cleansed by recollections during Uposatha III, 70
- " " , leads the world, world in its power IV, 186
- " (ceta), 5 wildernesses of (khila): doubts about B, Dh, S, etc. V, 205
- " (cetasa), bondages 5, lust, own body, forms, over-eating, deva-rebirth V, 206
- " , understanding by encompassing mind with mind VI, 62
- " , with 7 dhs a bh turns mind in his own power, not turned by it VII, 38
- " , if not knowing others' minds then must know one's own X, 51
- Mind-reading (ādesanā-pāṭihāriya), 4 methods III, 60
- Mindfulness (sati), foundations of, practised for finger-snap I, 20
- " " , 4 reasons for diligent, guarding mind for own sake IV, 117

* Not separately numbered, though it should be, in P.T.S. text.

- Mindfulness (sati), 5 dangers of confused so that sleeps:
s. badly, wakes b., etc. V, 210
- " " of death, how practised by bhs slackly & earnestly
VI, 19
- " " " " , bh reflects 'many chances for death'
VI, 20
- " " as 6th of bases for recollection VI, 29
- " " of body etc., not if do not give up: delight in
work, talk, sleep, company etc. VI, 117-30
- " " , various obstructions to practising Dh abandoned
then m. IX, 63-72
- " " of the body, many advantages I, 21
- Misrepresent Gotama? 'Only give to me ...' III, 57
- Misrepresent Tathāgata, maliciously & poorly understood
II, 3
- " " , what He said not said, not said He said, & v.v.,
II, 3
- " " , suttas needing explanation 'explained already',
& v.v. II, 3
- Moat of frontier city = shame (hiri) of body, speech,
mind, bad conduct VII, 63
- Moggallāna, Mahā, Ven., as standard for a bh II, 12;
IV, 176
- " " " , Ven. Sāriputta asks which way of practice
used? IV, 167
- " " " , asks which way Ven. Sāriputta used? IV, 168
- " " " , discusses with Vappa Sakiya (a Jain) about
taints IV, 195
- " " " , usually helps settle legal processes in S
IV, 241
- " " " , informs B of Devadatta's ambitions V, 100
- " " " , mentioned as sitting in meditation all night
VI, 17
- " " " , " with Ven. Sāriputta as heading S for 6-
part offering VI, 37
- " " " , " " " " as listening to Nandamātā
VII, 50
- " " " , as Brahmā Tissa tells which devas know freed &
not freed VII, 53
- " " " , drowsy & nodding: 7 methods to cure VII, 58
- " " " , 'sees' impure bh at Uposatha and ejects him
VIII, 20
- " " " , teaches on bhs who declare Final Knowledge but
still have defilements X, 84
- " " " , reviled by Ven. Kokālika X, 89
- Moliya Sīvaka, wanderer, asks how Dh 'to be seen here &
now ... wise' VI, 47
- Money (wealth), friend offers to f., 'Dig here' but none-
same boaster X, 85

Monks (samaṇa), 4 kinds: unshaken, blue lotus, etc.

IV, 87, 88, 89, 90

" " , 4 found 'here' not in others' teachings, fetters & Noble Ones IV, 239

" " , who follows a Teacher (pacchā-s.), 5 reasons for not V, 112

" " , 5 dukkhas of: discontent 4 requisites + dissatisfied (sex) V, 128

" " , their aim, quest, mainstay, desire, ideal (= Nibbāna) VI, 52

" " -dhamma: does not become angry at anger, etc. VI, 54

" " -perception, idea (saññā), 1st 3 of 10 dhs ripen 7 others X, 101

Monks - see also Bhikkhu, Bhikkhus

Monks & brahmins, 4 impurities: drink, sex, money, livelihood IV, 50

" " " , their strength (in list of 8) = patience VIII, 27

Moon's waning/waxing = reputation if with/without biases IV, 17-19

" " , every day of dark half, so bh/bhñī not cutting bondages X, 14

" waxing ... v.v. of above X, 14

" radiance, chief among the stars, so diligence with wholesome dhs X, 15

" waxing = no faith in wholesome dhs, waxing = have faith X, 67, 68

Moral conduct, morality (sīla) - see Virtue

Mortification of body, various practices opp to Middle III, 151, 152

" " " , cannot cross the flood ' of IV, 196

" " " , in detail as description of self-tormentor IV, 198

Mother & father, can never repay, only by Dh II, 4

" " " , where honoured by children, that family is like Brahmā III, 31

" " " , same, but 'with the devas of old' added IV, 63

" " " , desire a son ' he will help us who helped him ...', etc. V, 39

Mountain stream hurrying on = so life is impermanent VII, 70

Mugapakkha, Teacher, of the past, taught fellowship of B-world VI, 54

" " , much merit to insult (see Sunetta) VII, 69

Multitude (bahujana), diff with bhs = renunciation IX, 41

Muṇḍa, King, his grief over his Queen's death & cure V, 50

- Nāḍika, Brick Hall, B teaches carpenter how to give
VI, 59
- " " " , how bhs cultivate mindfulness of death slackly
& ardently VIII, 73
- " " " , B teaches Ven. Sandha 'meditate like excellent
horse not like colt' XI, 10
- Nāgita, Ven., B's attendant when noisy brs come V, 30
- " " , same but B speaks of bhs' dwellings, approved/
not VI, 42
- " " , same VIII, 86
- Nakula's father & mother as ideal marriage partners
IV, 55, 56
- " " ill & N.'s mother cures with Dh VI, 16
- " mother taught how women reborn as beautiful-body
devatā VIII, 48
- Nālakagāṃaka, Ven. Sāriputta explains what is dukkha/sukha
X, 65
- Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa V, 194
- Nanda, Ven., lives Holy Life ' guards senses, eats
moderately, wakeful, etc. VIII, 9
- Nandaka, Ven., talks with Sāḷha III, 66
- " " , gives Dh-talk while B waits for end, B talks,
Ven. N. explains IX, 4
- Nandamātā Velukaṇṭakiyā, standard for laywomen II, 12;
IV, 176
- " " , establishes offering with 6 parts: B's explana-
tion VI, 37
- " " , 7 wonderful and marvellous things about her
VII, 50
- Nandiya, upāsaka, follows B to Sāvatti & taught 6 dhs +
5 Recollections XI, 14
- Nārada, Ven., teaches King Muṇḍa on 5 Not-to-be-Got V, 50
- Natural (dhammā), of progress in Dh with no need to will
X, 2
- Negligence (pamāda), as source of unwholesome I, 6
- " " , as a great loss I, 9
- Nibbāna, to be seen here and now? III, 55
- " (pari-), with toil now or at death, without toil now/
death IV, 169
- " , beings attain ' know perceptions lead to deteriora-
tion, stability, etc. IV, 179
- " , laymen who 'have gone to the End, seen the Deathless'
VI, 131-51
- " , 7 destinations or ways of approaching N. VII, 52
- " , 'Bliss is this N.' explained with reference to happi-
ness & jhāna IX, 34
- " , to be seen here & now? = experience jhānas, formless
& Cessation IX, 47
- " , = as above IX, 48

- Nibbāna, complete (parinibbāna) = as above IX, 49
 " , certain/sure (tadaṅganibbāna) = as above IX, 50
 " , as Dhamma seen now (diṭṭhadhammanibbāna) = as above IX, 51
 " , is cessation of becoming, perceived by Ven. Sāriputta X, 7
 " , highest during lifetime (paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbāna) - see D.1 X, 29
 " , how enlightened ones (B & Ven. Sāriputta) agree on XI, 7(-8)
- Nigaṇṭha Nāṭaputta (= Mahāvīra), 'omniscience' of IX, 38
 Nikāṭa, Ven., a senior monk who avoids noise to practise X, 72
- Noble disciple (ariyasāvaka), instructed, knows as it is luminous mind I, 6
 " " " , has 4 assurances about kamma & rebirth III, 65
 " " " , sees Dh like sun flaming in autumn III, 92
 " " " , gains formless states & no return V ordinary man III, 114
 " " " , has 4 outflows of merit by gifts to meditative bhs IV, 51
 " " " , " " " " " by faith in 3 Gems + pure virtue IV, 52
 " " " , meditates, Brahma-world, Nibbāna V ordinary man IV, 123
 " " " , grieves not at decay, disease, death, exhaustion, destruction V, 48
 " " " , contemplates how all beings decay, diseased, die, change, kamma V, 57
 " " " , 'partakes of the essence & excellence' by growing in 5 V, 63
 " " " , same but for woman V, 64
 " " " (layman), has not 5 when enjoys seclusion's rapture V, 176
- Noble Discipline (ariyavinaya), 3 true knowledges (vijjā) in III, 58
 " " " , non-purification & p. in, V br rituals X, 176
- Noble knowledge & insight, none if 6: forgetful, no awareness, etc. VI, 77
- Noble lineages (ariyaṃsa), 4: robes, almsfood, lodging, meditation IV, 28
- Noble Ones (ariya) and fetters destroyed III, 85, 86, 87
 " " " , described as unshaken, blue lotus, white l., etc. IV, 87, 88, 89, 90
 " " " , & fetters: more immediate, re-arise, being - 4 persons IV, 131
 " " " , reviling, 5 dangers for bh: defeat, other bad offence, disease, etc. V, 211

- Noble Ones (ariya), do not go to bad destiny - 9 types of Noble Ones IX, 12
- " " " , 10 disasters (attains not unattained, falls from attained, etc.) from reviling X, 88
- " " " , how Ven. Kokālika came to disaster by so doing X, 89
- See also Reviling Noble Ones (ariyūpavāda)
- Noble Path, Tenfold, 10 dhs, right view ... right freedom X, 121-66
- Noble Truths (ariyasacca), 4, the Dh taught by the Buddha III, 61
- Noble washing brings freedom from rebirth, bone-washing only ceremony X, 107
- Noble ways of living (ariyavāsa), 10, a list, then details X, 19, 20
- 'No dhamma is fit to be clung to' (sabbe dhammā n'ālaṃ abhinivesāya) VII, 58
- Noise, B does not approve noisy laymen with gifts V, 30; VI, 42; VIII, 86
- " , as a thorn to jhāna: B on 10 thorns X, 72
- Non-greed, non-aversion, non-delusion, 3 causes of kammās III, 108
- Non-returner (anāgāmi), cannot realise if not give up 6 VI, 65
- Not True Dhamma (asaddhamma), 7, no faith, shame, fear of blame, etc. VII, 89
- Nothingness (ākāṅkṣā); 'I am not anywhere anyone's owning ...' IV, 185
- Not-self (anattā), 6 advantages in contemplating in all dhs VI, 104
- Not-to-be-Got - see Got, Not-to-be-
- Nurse, not fit to be: 'Can't prepare medicine', etc. - 5 dhs, & v.v. V, 124
- Nutrient (āhāra), of ignorance, craving ... listening to wrong Dh X, 61, 62
- " " , 10, for 10 wished for dhs: energy is n. for gaining wealth ... X, 73

Obstructions, 3, to doer of merit, recipient, own mind
III, 57

Ocean, great (mahāsamudda), includes all streams, so body-
mindfulness I, 20

" " " , as cannot be measured, so merit cannot
IV, 51

" " " , cannot measure, so merit not when having given
to meditator V, 45

" " " , " " , so merit of one who gives 6-part
offering VI, 37

" " " , dried up by 5th sun = impermanence VII, 62

" " " , 8 excellences of: slopes gradually, not over-
flow, etc. VIII, 19, 20

" " " , all rivers (Ganges etc.) flow into, so dili-
gence among wholesome dhs X, 15

Offences (āpatti), three pairs II, 11

" " , 4 fears of, defeat = capital punishment, compare
secular punishments IV, 242

Offerings (dakkhiṇa): purity/imp. of offerer/receiver
IV, 78

" " , 3 parts of giver + 3 of receiver = great merit
VI, 37

Offerings - see also Giving

Omniscience (sabbaññu) of Jain leader Mahāvīra III, 74

Opposites, 4 pairs: last is Dh of true & Dh of the evil
IV, 47

Ordinary man (puthujjana) - see People, ordinary

Outcaste layman (upāsakacaṇḍāla), believer in omens,
ceremonies V, 175

" , brahmin - one who does as he likes V, 192

" , boy or girl begging humbly, so mind without ill-will
IX, 11

Outflows (abhisanda) of merit by gifts to meditative bhs
IV, 51

" " " " , by faith in 3 Gems plus pure virtue
IV, 52

- Pacetana, King, and chariot-maker, a Jātaka not in Jātaka III, 15
- Pahārāda, Asura king, tells of 8 excellences of great ocean VIII, 19
- Pañcālacaṇḍa, deva, verses (S.II.1.7) quoted IX, 42
- Paṇḍitakumāraka Licchavi, approve Ven. Ānanda's words? III, 74
- Paṇḍadhā, district in Kosala, Kassapa bhikkhu dissatisfied III, 90
- Parasitic creeper (māluva) = unwholesome roots III, 69
- Pārāyana (Sn 976 ff), 'Way to the Beyond' chanted by Nandamātā VII, 50
- Parents - see Mother & Father
- Pasenadi, King of Kosala, Queen Mallikā dies & B teaches 'Not to be Got' V, 49
- " " " " , his elephant Seta causes people to say 'Nāga!' VI, 43
- " " " " , loving devotion of to B and 10 praises of him X, 30
- Path (magga), eightfold, part of unrefuted, unblamed Dh III, 61
- " " " , overcomes fears mother for son, etc. III, 62
- " " " , tenfold, wrong & right X, 103
- " " " , with simile of seeds, bitter (= wrong) produce bitter fruits, & v.v. X, 104
- " " " , 'from right view there is right intention ...' etc. - simile of dawn & sun X, 121
- " " " , noble & ignoble, each tenfold X, 145
- Patience/impatience (khanti, ak-), 5 advantages/dangers V, 215, 216
- Pātimokkha, 'devoted to virtue you should dwell' & 4 postures IV, 12
- " , B does not recite : impure bh, allows bhs to recite VIII, 20
- " , 10 reasons why appointed, 10 why suspended X, 31
- " , as basis for fulfilling a bh's 10 wishes X, 71
- Pāvā, the smith Cunda's mango grove, B teaches on purity X, 176
- Penetrative discourse on sense-desires, feelings, etc. VI, 63
- People, uninstructed ordinary (puthujjana), 3 fears for III, 62
- " " " " , VB's disciples in deva-realms IV, 123
- " " " " , cannot be 'end-makers' until know and see IV, 175
- " " " " , grieve at decay, disease, death, exhaustion, destruction V, 48
- " " " " , 'Now it's time to do in the world!' but don't know timely/not VIII, 29

Perception (saññā), leading to decline, stability, distinction, penetration IV, 179

" ", 5: unattractiveness, death, danger, etc. have Deathless as goal V, 61

" ", 5: same: impermanence, non-self, death, food-repulsiveness, etc. V, 62

" " should be known + origin, diversity, outcome, cessation, etc. VI, 63

" ", 7: unattractive, death, repulsiveness of food, etc. = Deathless VII, 45

" ", 7, same, expl with relation to sex & simile of cock's feather in fire VII, 46

" ", 9: as VII, 45 + abandoning & passionlessness = Deathless IX, 16

" ", 4 modes of, highest = 'there is nothing' but impermanent X, 29

" ", 10, if made to grow, have great fruit, have Deathless as goal X, 56

" ", 10, as above but with some decayed corpses X, 57

" ", 10, for curing disease: impermanence, not-self, etc. X, 60

Persons (puggala), 3, longs not, longs, free from longing III, 13

" ", 3, testified with body, won to right view, freed by faith III, 21

" ", 3, like 3 sick men III, 22

" ", 3, piles up kamma afflicting, not affl., mixed, & rebirth III, 23

" ", 3, most helpful in Refuges, 4 Truths & exhausting taints III, 24

" ", 3, mind like open sore, like lightning, like diamond III, 25

" ", 3, not to be followed, to be f., to be f. with reverence III, 26

" ", 3, shunned as loathsome, be indifferent to, revered III, 27

" ", 3, dung-speaker, flower-sp., honey-sp. III, 28

" ", 3, blind, one-eyed, two-eyed III, 29

" ", 3, overturned wisdom, scattered w., comprehensive w. III, 30

" ", 3, hypocrite, slanderer, 'lust-not-harmful-er' III, 111

" ", 3, rare in world: Buddha, Dhamma-teacher, grateful III, 112

" ", 3, easily; with difficulty measured, immeasurable III, 113

" ", 3, attain 1st 3 formless states, ordinary man V disciple III, 114

- Persons (puggala), 3, carved on rock, earth, water, and
anger III, 130
- " " , 4, with stream, against, stands fast, crossed
over IV, 5
- " " , 4, little learning no practice, lit. learn, prac.
& v.v. IV, 6
- " " , 4, regard anger, depreciation, gain, honours but
not True Dh IV, 43
- " " , 4, measures by form, sound (voice), roughness,
Dhamma IV, 65
- " " , 4, lustful, hateful, deluded, conceited IV, 66
- " " , 4, dark to dark, dark to light, light to dark,
light to light IV, 85
- " " , 4, low & will be low, low & will be high, etc.
IV, 86
- " " , 4, monks, unshaken, blue lotus, white l., most
excellent IV, 87, 88, 89, 90
- " " , 4, demon with d. following, d. with deva follow-
ing, etc. IV, 91
- " " , 4, calm mind no insight, insight no calm mind,
neither, both IV, 92
- " " , 4, same, what not gained make effort for, turban
simile IV, 93
- " " , 4, " , enquiries that should be made 'How to do?'
IV, 94
- " " , 4, practises neither for own benefit nor others',
others' not own, both, neither IV, 95
- " " , 4, practices for own not others', others', both,
neither IV, 96
- " " , 4, same, different explanations, learns oneself
not to teach, etc. IV, 97
- " " , 4, " , combination of above IV, 98
- " " , 4, " , on 5 Precepts, practices oneself not
incite others, etc. IV, 99
- " " , 4, like raincloud thunders (= speaks) but no rain
(= action), etc. IV, 101
- " " , 4, same but thunder = thorough learning, rain =
know 4 NTs IV, 102
- " " , 4, like vessels, empty & covered, full & open
IV, 103
- " " , 4, pools of water, shallow looks deep, etc.
IV, 105
- " " , 4, mangoes, unripe (= good deportment), looks
ripe (= know 4 NTs), etc. IV, 106
- " " , 4, rats, dig hole but doesn't live in it (meaning
as above) IV, 107
- " " , 4, bulls, fierce to own cows not others, Teacher
fierce to, etc. IV, 108
- " " , 4, trees, sapwood ringed by s., by heartwood, so
person & followers IV, 109

- Persons (puggala), 4, snakes, venomous (= quick to anger), not fierce (= anger lasts not) IV, 110
- " " , 4, each of 4 jhānas and reborn accordingly, differences IV, 123
- " " , 4, same but insight applied & reborn in Pure Abodes IV, 124
- " " , 4, loving-kindness radiation, reborn (as IV, 123) but disciple to Nibbāna IV, 125
- " " , 4, " " , same but insight & reborn Pure Abodes IV, 126
- " " , 4, 3 fetter groups: more immediate, re-arising, being IV, 131
- " " , 4, answers exactly not freely, fr. not ex., both, neither IV, 132
- " " , 4, knowing keenly, knowing by detail, led onwards, words only IV, 133
- " " , 4, fruit of effort not (past) kamma, & v.v., both, neither IV, 134
- " " , 4, blameworthy, very blameworthy, slightly blameworthy, blameless IV, 135
- " " , 4, not complete in 3 Trgs, complete in 1st, in 1st 2, in all 3 IV, 136
- " " , 4, same but 'does not regard or give importance to' all 3, etc. IV, 137
- " " , 4, body subdued not mind, & v.v., both, neither, on bhs IV, 138
- " " , 4, with toil Nibbāna now or at death, without toil now/death IV, 169
- " " , 4, ending of existence-groups & ignorance, can/cannot IV, 178
- " " , 4, self-tormentor, other-t., both, neither (= Arahant) IV, 198
- " " , 5, of bhs, 4 like defeated soldiers succumb to women, 1 is victor V, 75
- " " , 5, of bhs, 3 like wounded soldiers disrobe, 1 recovers, 1 victor V, 76
- " " , 5, gives & looks down, living together l. d., drawn into whatever said, etc. V, 141
- " " , 5, does wrongly, has remorse, knows no freedom, all 4 as 5th V, 142
- " " , 5, for whom Dh-talk is painful talk: t. on faith to unfaithful V, 157
- " " , 5, towards whom one may have resentment: how to cure V, 162
- " " , 5 disadvantages of talkative person: speaks falsely, slanders, etc. V, 214
- " " , 5 " of person like charnel ground: impure, bad-smelling, etc. V, 249
- " " , 5 " of confidence in (one) person (attachment as to guru) V, 250

- Persons (puggala), 6, 3 pairs of persons who should not be judged outwardly VI, 44
- " " , 6, how decline is possible, with similes VI, 60
- " " , 6, not fall, will fall, to hell; not fall, will fall, Nibbāna VI, 62
- " " , 7, fit for gifts, etc.: freed both ways, by wisdom, body-witness, etc. VII, 14
- " " , 7, like people in water: plunges & drowns, pl. & comes up, stays, etc. VII, 15
- " " , 7, fit for gifts, etc.: by impermanence taints exhausted now, at death, etc. VII, 16
- " " , 7, same but dukkha, not-self in dhs, seeing bliss in Nibbāna VII, 17
- " " , 7, fit for gifts, etc.: both ways freed here-now, freedom & death together, etc. VII, 91
- " " , 8, fit for gifts, etc.: Streamwinner + one practising to win fruit of S., etc. VIII, 59, 60
- " " , 8, 4 bhs who wish for gains + 4 who do not VIII, 61
- " " , 9, Arahant & one practising for ... + ordinary man IX, 9
- " " , 9, fit for gifts, etc.: same 1st 8 above + who will win (Noble) 'clan' IX, 10
- " " , 9, with-assets who do not go to bad destiny: various Noble Ones IX, 12
- " " , 10, fit for gifts, etc.: Perfect B, Silent B, free both ways, by wisdom, etc. X, 16
- " " , 'tending to decline' (with 4 reasons) and not (opposite) X, 55
- " " , 5 pairs: poor virtue (2), virtuous (2), strong lust (2), angry (2), distracted (2) X, 75
- " " , (one) possessing 10 dhs not to be followed: 10-fold ignoble path, & v.v. X, 155
- Phagga, Ven., sick, hears Dh from B, Arahant at death, 6 benefits of hearing Dh VI, 56
- Pillar, city = Noble disciple's faith in Tathāgata's Enlightenment VII, 63
- Pingiyāni, brahmin, praises B with similes V, 194
- " " , extols the B in impromptu verse, is given robes, gives to B V, 195
- Pitch, simile of hand smeared with p. sticking to branch IV, 178
- Piyaka, treasurer to King Muṇḍa, helps to cure king's grief V, 50
- Poets (kavi), 4, imaginative, traditional, didactic, extempore IV, 230
- Pond, village, dyke broken only with outflows blocked + rain IV, 178
- " , lotuses born in the water, pervaded by it - 3rd jhāna V, 28

- Pool of water, 4, shallow looks deep, etc. - no 4 persons
IV, 104
- " , with a spring, even no rain, still full - 2nd jhāna
V, 28
- " , overgrown, man drinks pure water: not think of
impure speech V, 162
- " , clear, shady, etc.: cure resentment towards a pure
person V, 162
- " , " , " , thirsty man drinks & bathes, so B's Dh
V, 194
- " , mountain, not right to say 'Never waves again' -
decline 4th jhāna VI, 60
- Poor man boasts of wealth, so bh who speaks but no
development X, 24
- Postures (iriyāpatha), 4 bh allows thoughts of sensuality
etc. & not IV, 11
- " " , 4, with virtue of Pātimokkha IV, 12
- Pot of fat oozing and leaking, so this leaking body
IX, 11
- Potaliya, wanderer, praise and dispraise - B knows right
time IV, 100
- Poverty, 6 sufferings of, compared to bh's 6 failings
VI, 45
- Powers (bala), 2, of reflexion & development II, 2
- " " , 4: faith, effort, mindfulness, collectedness
IV, 152
- " " , 4: wisdom, effort, blamelessness, adherence
IV, 153
- " " , 4: mindfulness, collectedness, blamelessness,
adherence IV, 154
- " " , 4: discrimination, development, blamelessness,
adherence IV, 155
- " " , 4: effort, mindfulness, collectedness, wisdom
IV, 258
- " " , 5: of One in Higher Trg: faith, shame, etc.
V, 1
- " " , 5, of One in Higher Trg: faith, shame, fear of
blame, effort, wisdom V, 2
- " " , 5, of a B teaching Dh 'unheard before', as above
V, 11
- " " , of one in Higher Trg, same 5, wisdom = ridgepole
V, 12
- " " , 5: faith, effort mindfulness, collectedness,
wisdom V, 13
- " " , 5: same but expl V, 14
- " " , 5, can see where? 1 in Streamwinner, 2 in 4
right efforts, etc. V, 15
- " " , 5: same as above but with simile of ridgepole as
in V, 12 V, 16

- Powers (bala), 5: faith, shame, fear of blame, effort, wisdom V, 204
- " " , 7: faith, effort, shame, fear of blame, mindfulness, collectedness, wisdom VII, 3, 4
- " " , 8 (= strengths): of children = crying, women = anger, robbers = weapons, etc. VIII, 27
- " " , 8, of bh by which he knows 'No taints in me' VIII, 28
- " " , 4: wisdom, effort, faultlessness, adherence, passed over 5 fears IX, 5
- " " , 10, of Tathāgata with lion simile/confidence of B X, 21, 22
- " " , 10, of taint-free bh: all that is conditioned = impermanent, etc. X, 90
- Practice (paṭipadā), 3 dhs as Sure path of: restrain senses, moderate eating, wakefulness III, 16
- " " , 3, of hardened sensualist, self-tormenter, middle III, 151
- " " , wrong, towards mother, father, Buddha, B's disciple IV, 4
- " " , 4 dhs as Sure path of: 2 diff sets IV, 71, 72
- " " (ways of progress): dukkha with direct knowledge slowly, etc. IV, 161
- " " " " " " , same expl: 3 unwh roots weak/strong + 5 faculties w/s IV, 162
- " " " " " " , same expl with unattractiveness & 4 concentrations IV, 163
- " " , 4: impatient, patient, taming, calming IV, 164
- " " , 4: same 4, different descriptions IV, 165
- " " , 4, as in IV, 161, 1st 'low' in both, 2nd-3rd 'low' in 1, 4th good IV, 166
- " " , 4, Ven. Moggallāna used 'dukkha with swift knowledge' IV, 167
- " " , 4, Ven. Sāriputta used 'pleasant with swift knowledge' IV, 168
- " (paṭipanna), for self not others, & v.v., for neither, for both V, 17-20
- " (paṭipadā) (ways of progress), best = pleasant & quick but impermanent X, 29
- Practised (by the Tathāgata) as not practised, & v.v. I, 10(b)
- Praise (vaṇṇa) & dispraise of others & self: true-hearted & false IV, 73
- " " of what should not be praised, etc. - to hell, & v.v. IV, 83
- " " and dispraise, who is best of 4 persons? IV, 100
- Praiseworthy examples (pāsaṃsāni ṭhānāni), 10, bh with few wishes makes talk among bhs on same X, 70
- Prayer (āyācana), 5 desirable things (last = heaven) not to be got by V, 43

- Precepts (sīla) - see Virtue
- Pre-eminent disciples I, 14
- Pride (mada = intoxication) with youth, health, life
V, 57
- Proportions, good, of young man = plenty of requisites
III, 137, 138, 139
- Prosperity 4 mouths of (āyamukha), not corrupted by
women, drink, etc. VIII, 54
- Protection by Dh, Tathāgata provides III, 14
" (nātha), 10 dhs that make for X, 17, 18
- Puddle in cow's footprint - drink carefully! - not think
of impure acts V, 162
" " " in autumn, so mighty ocean becomes with 5th
sun VII, 62
- Pūja, two, with material things, and by Dh ... Dh = best
II, 14
- Puṇṇaka's question (Sn. 1048) quoted at: III, 32; IV, 41
- Puṇṇiya, Ven., asks B why he sometimes teaches Dh, some-
times not VIII, 82
" " , asks same ? - slightly longer answer X, 83
- Purāṇa, householder, led Holy Life and reborn in heavens
VI, 44; X, 75
- Purāṇa Kassapa's 6 breeds of men V B's dark & bright
VI, 57
" " , declares own 'omniscience' & with infinite know-
ledge knows finite world IX, 38
- Purification (parisuddhi), 4 efforts for p. of virtue,
mind, etc. IV, 194
" (visuddhi), ultimate (paramattha) = highest formless
but impermanent X, 29
- Purity (soceyya), body, speech, mind, for laity III, 118
" " , same for bh but mind expl as 5 hindrances
III, 119
" " , by 10 wholesome kamma-paths, and impurity, V br
rituals X, 176

Quarrels disputes (vivāda), causes of for lay and monks
II, 4

" " " , bhs do so, no thoughts: renunciation, friend-
liness, harmlessness III, 122

" " " , 6 roots of angry-inimical; contemptuous-
domineering, etc. VI, 36

" " " , bhs sit qu.; B teaches 10 dhs for concord
X, 50

Quests (pariyesanā), 4 ignoble and Noble IV, 252

Questions (pañhā), 4 kinds of reply, competence of speaker
III, 67

" " , 4 listed with verses IV, 42

" " , asked for 5 reasons: foolishness, evil desires,
contempt, etc. V, 165

" " , Great (mahā), 'One question, statement, explana-
tion ... ten ...' X, 27

" " , same expl by Bhnī Kajaṅgalā slightly differently
X, 28

" " & answers on dhs: what are they all rooted in?
etc. X, 58

- Radiances (pabhā), 4: moon, sun, fire, wisdom is best of them IV, 142
- Rag on road, bh takes good bits: not think of impure body acts V, 162
- Rāhula, Ven., to see 4 elements inside & out as 'This is not mine' IV, 177
- Rain, prevented by unrighteous lusts III, 56
- " , falls on mountain, streams, rivers, fills sea III, 93
- " , same simile illustrating 4 right times IV, 147
- " , big drops of, then flows down hill, so brs will go to B V, 30
- " , 5 prevent: fire-element rages, wind-, Rāhu rains at sea, etc. V, 197
- " , as III, 93 above = how nutriment 'fills up' following conditions X, 61, 62
- Rain-cloud, 4 types, thunders but no rain etc. IV, 101
- Rain-deva rains, not right to say 'No dust any more' - decline 1st jhāna VI, 60
- Rains residence (vassāvāsa), 2 times for entering II, 1
- Rājagaha, Bamboo Grove, Squirrels' Feeding-place, Vassakāra defines Great Man, then B IV, 35
- " " " , Vassakāra says what he saw, heard, sensed, thought IV, 183
- " " " , " asks, bad man know bad? know good? etc. IV, 187
- " " " , Princess Cundī: what kind of Teacher, Dh, Sangha, practice? V, 32
- " " " , Ven. Kimbila asks why True Dh will not last VII, 56
- " " " , Ven. Sāriputta explains 'Bliss is this Nibbāna' IX, 34
- " " " , Ven. Mahā Kassapa on conceit & declaring Final Knowledge X, 86
- Rājagaha, Jīvaka's Mango Grove, how a layman? virtuous? own & others' good? VIII, 26
- " " , Mount Vulture Peak, Sarabha blames Dh III, 64
- " " " " , Dh-marks: non-covet., non-ill-will, right mindfulness, right meditation IV, 30
- " " " " , Devadatta left - his ruin B says like 4 living things IV, 68
- " " " " , 4 brahmin truths taught to many wanderers IV, 185
- " " " " , B stays there when Ven. Dhammika insults bhs VI, 54
- " " " " , Ven. Soṇa, Simile of Lute, declaration as Arahanat VI, 55
- " " " " , Purāṇa Kassapa's six breeds V B's dark & bright VI, 57

- Rājagaha, Mount Vulture Peak, Vassakāra tells B of
 Ajātasattu's idea to destroy Licchavis VII, 20
 " " " " , devas declare bhñs freed VII, 53
 " " " " , Devadatta gone, mastered by 8 dhs, doomed
 to hell for an aeon VIII, 7
 " " " " , Sutavā remembers 5 standards for Arahant,
 B adds 4 more IX, 7
 " " " " , same with Sajjha but B adds 'cannot disavow
 B, Dh, S, Trg' IX, 8
- Rājagaha, Peacocks' Feeding-place, Wanderers' Park
 III, 140
 " " " , bh has gone right to the end ... 3 + 3 + 3 + 2
 dhs XI, 11
 " , Snake River bank, Wanderers' monastery, Sarabha who
 had 'understood' Dh III, 64
 " " " " " " , B teaches wanderers 4 marks of Dh -
 cannot blame IV, 30
 " , South Mountain, bhs on tour & Nandamātā's wonders
 VII, 50
- Rāmaputta, monk, this is Uddaka R. who King Eḷeyya with
 retinue had faith in IV, 187
- Rapture (pīti), layman should enjoy from meditation, not
 only gifts V, 176
- Rats, 4, digs hole but does not live in it, etc. IV, 107
- Realisation (sacchikarāṇīya), 4 dhs for by body, memory,
 etc. IV, 189
- Reclining (seyya), 4, of ghosts (= back), luxurious (=
 left), lion (= right), Tathāgata (= 4 jhāna) IV, 244
- Recollections (anussati), ten I, 16
 " " , 6: B, Dh, S, virtue, generosity, devas (in
 brief) VI, 9
 " " , 6: Noble disciple abides much in them (in
 detail) VI, 10
 " " , 6: as above, when doing mind free from defile-
 ments VI, 25
 " " , 6: this 'wonderful opportunity for knowledge
 leading out of obstruction' VI, 26
 " " , bases for: 3 jhānas + space-perception,
 unattractiveness, etc. VI, 29
 " " , 6: the 3 Gems + virtue, generosity, devas (in
 detail) XI, 12
 " " , 6: same but 'for development when walking ...
 working, at home, with children' XI, 13
 " " , 5: omit S & substitute 'Good friends', omit
 virtue XI, 14
- Reflections (paccavekkhana) - see Contemplations
- Remembered, to be (sārāṇīya), 6 dhs: loving-kindness,
 etc. VI, 11
 " " " " , same: 'making for dearness, reverence,
 adherence ...' VI, 12

- Remembered, to be (sārāṇīya), 10 dhs for above: virtuous, learned, good friends, easy to speak to, etc. X, 50
- Remorse (vipphaṭṭisāra), with doing wrong & blocking freedom V, 142
- Renunciation (nekkhamma) a 'precipice', but bhs happy - why? IX, 41
- Reproving (codana), 5 dhs to establish in oneself for: timely, etc. V, 167
- " " , 8 faults of an excitable man (= bh) compared to unruly horse VIII, 14
- " " , 10 dhs in one who will reprove another: 5 to reflect on & 5 to establish X, 44
- Repulsive (paṭikkūla) in unrep., & v.v., 5 possibilities V, 144
- Requisites (parikkhāra), has plenty = good proportions III, 139
- " " , small matters, easily got, blameless: rag-robes ... fermented urine IV, 27
- " " , 1st 3 + meditation as Noble lineages IV, 28
- " " , by giving to meditative bh, 4 outflows of merit IV, 51
- " " , householder's path of duty to give 4 to bhikkhusaṅgha IV, 60
- Resentment (āghāta), 5 ways to be rid of: loving-kindness, etc. V, 161
- " " , 5 persons & 5 ways to be rid of; with similes V, 162
- " " , 9 causes for, 'He has harmed me ... is ... will ...' etc. (see Strife) IX, 29
- " " , 9 ways of subduing, 'He has harmed me but what does he get out of that?' IX, 30
- " " , same as IX, 29 + 'without occasion one is annoyed' X, 79
- " " , 10 ways of subduing, as IX, 30 + 'not annoyed when no occasion' X, 80
- Revata, Ven., mentioned as meditating all night VI, 17
- Reverence, brahmin shows to young bhikkhus who are 'aged' II, 4
- " , B, Dh, S, B's r. for Dh with verses on how all Bs revere IV, 21
- " , B does not revere old brahmins, 4 factors for real therā IV, 22
- " (garu) to True Dh and not to anger, depreciation, etc. IV, 43, 44
- " " , not to 3 Trgs, to 1st, to 1st 2, to all 3 IV, 137
- " , for parents, wife/children, labourers, devas, monks = growth V, 58
- " (gāravatā) or primacy to B, Dh, S, Trg, diligence, hospitality VI, 32

- Reverence (gāravatā), same, but last 2 = shame, fear of blame VI, 33
- " " , as VI, 32 + collectedness, cannot have for one but not other factors VII, 66
- " , no-one for B to; br accuses B & B playing on words, agrees to each acc VIII, 11
- Reviling Noble Ones (ariyūpavāda), 10 disasters result from X, 88
- " " " " , how Kokālika did & axe-in-mouth verses X, 89
- " " " " , 11 disasters are result (X, 88 + 'dis-robes') XI, 6
- Rice & corn, stores of, in frontier city = 2nd jhāna VII, 63
- Rich man boasts of wealth, so bh who speaks & has development X, 24
- Ridgepole that ties peaked roof together, wisdom compared V, 12
- " , all rafters incline to, so in Diligence all good dhs VI, 53
- " , as above X, 15
- Rightness (sammatta), right view ... right freedom, & wrongness - v.v. X, 103
- Rituals contrasted with Dh-practice as way for purity X, 176
- Road (around inside ? city wall) = fear of blame (ottappa) VII, 63
- Robber (cora), relies on 3 things: the uneven, impentable, powerful, so bad bh III, 50
- " " , relies on 5 (above 3 +) giver of bribes & works alone, so bad bh V, 103
- " " , great, with 8 does not last, & v.v. VIII, 84
- Robbers strong, rulers weak - trouble & v.v. II, 4
- Robe (cīvara), rag-r., one of 10 austere practices V, 182
- " " " , just like householders' clothes-chest, for Great Man VIII, 30
- Rohitassa, Bhoja's son, a hermit with magical power IV, 45, 46
- Rohitassa deva, reach end of world - no birth, death etc.? IV, 45, 46
- Roots, unwholesome (akusalamūla) & terrible results III, 69
- See also Greed, aversion, delusion
- Roots, wholesome (kusalamūla) & excellent results III, 69
- Royal court, 10 dangers of entering for one gone forth X, 45
- Ruin, mouths of (apāyamukha), 4: corrupted by women, drink, gambling, bad friends VIII, 54

- Sacrifice (yañña), does B praise? Analytically answered
IV, 39, 40
- " " , B reinterprets all terms of sacrifice in moral
values VII, 44
- Saddha, Ven., one who has all the 11 marks of one who is
faithful XI, 15
- Sahajāti among Cetis, scholars & meditators not despise
VI, 46
- Sahampati, Brahmā, informs B that Kokālika arisen in hell
X, 89
- Sajjha, wanderer, remembers 5 things Arahants cannot do
IX, 8
- Sāketa, Añjana Grove, Deer Park, bhñi asks ? of Ven.
Ānanda IX, 37
- Sāketa, Kālaka's monastery, what the Tathāgata knows
IV, 24
- Sāketa, Tikaṇḍaki Grove - see repulsive in unre., etc. &
why V, 144
- Sakka wrongly takes himself as model for Uposatha III, 37
- " smites King Banyan Steadfast as not practising tree-Dh
VI, 54
- " ?s Ven. Uttara, 'Is Dh his own or the words of B?'
VIII, 8
- Sakkas (= Sakiyas, Sakyas) at Sāmagāma, 6 dhs why bhs
decline VI, 21
- " , exhorted to keep Uposatha: Noble advantages com-
pared to gaining wealth X, 46
- See also Kapilavatthu, Nigrodha's monastery
- Sakuludāyi, famous wanderer, listens to Noble lineages
IV, 30
- " " " , hears 4 brahmin truths IV, 185
- Sāla trees, 3 growths: leaves, bark, wood, so lay g. in
faith, virtue, wisdom III, 48
- " " , cut down sinks as a boat, must prepare first
IV, 196
- " " , 5 growths, as III, 48 + growing layer & heartwood
V, 40
- Sālha Licchavi asks B about 2 ways to cross flood IV, 196
- " , Migāra's grandson taught by Ven. Nandaka III, 66
- Salt, lump of, cup is saline, not Ganges, so with kamma
III, 99
- Sāmaṇḍakāni, wanderer, asks what is dukkha/sukha? X, 65
- " " , 'in this Dh-Vin what is dukkha/sukha?' = discon-
tent, content X, 66
- Samiddhi, Ven., questioned by Ven. Sāriputta on intentions
& thoughts IX, 14
- Sanāṇkumāra, Brahmā, praises wisdom & good conduct as best
XI, 11
- Sandalwood, every bit with sweet scent, so B's Dh V, 194

Sandha (Saddha?) Ven., taught meditation like excellent horse, not colt XI, 10

Saṅgārava, brahmin, brs benefit many, monks only one III, 60

" " , why mantras long-studied are not clear: 5 hindrances V, 193

" " , asks 'What is hither, what further shore?' B expls 10-fold Path X, 117

" " , same ? B expls 10 unwh kamma-pathways X, 169

Saṅgha, 4 illuminate, bh, bhñī, layman, woman IV, 7

" , schism of (saṅghabhedā), 4 causes for evil bh's delight IV, 241

" , way of, contrasted with great confidence (attachment) to one (as guru) V, 250

" , schism of, 10 reasons why this occurs: Not-Dh as Dh, etc. X, 35

" , concord of, 10 reasons for: Not-Dh as not-Dh, etc. X, 36

" , in concord broken up, what result? = Hell for an aeon X, 38

" , broken up, makes concord in, what result? = Heaven for an aeon X, 40

Sarabha, wanderer, disrobed bh says he 'understood' Dh III, 64

Sārandada Shrine (cetiya), Licchavis & B talk of 5 treasures V, 143

Sāriputta, Ven., one who rightly revolves Dh-wheel I, 13

" " , teaches 'one fettered inwardly, one outwardly' II, 4

" " , as standard or measure for bhikkhu II, 12; IV, 176

" " , in & out no conceit of I-making, mine-m. III, 32

" " , asks why trade fails ... Prospers IV, 79

" " , asks Moggallāna which way of progress (practice)? IV, 167

" " , says he used 'pleasant with swift understanding' IV, 168

" " , analyses 4 ways of gaining selfhood, own volition, etc. IV, 172

" " , won 4 analytical knowledges half month after ordination IV, 173

" " , on what is, is not, etc. after Cessation - complication IV, 174

" " , no 'end-maker' by knowledge, conduct, both, other IV, 175

" " , on perceptions of decline, stability, distinction, penetration IV, 179

" " , usually helps settle legal processes in Saṅgha IV, 241

Sāriputta, Ven. (like crown prince), revolves Dh-wheel:
knows cause, etc. V, 132

" " , 5 persons one resents & 5 ways (similes) for
riddance of resentment V, 162

" " , with 5 a bh can fittingly talk to fellow-monks
V, 163, 164

" " , questions asked for 5 reasons: his reason the
best V, 165

" " , on Cessation and rebirth with mind-made body:
Udayi contradicts V, 166

" " , 5 dhs to establish in oneself before reproving
another V, 167

" " , those of poor virtue (dussīla), meditation
destroyed, etc., & v.v. V, 168

" " , asked by Ven. Ānanda about quickly grasping skill-
ful dhs V, 169

" " , expls 5 things which are not when layman enjoys
rapture V, 176

" " , addressed on 5 precepts + 4 abodes of happiness
here-now V, 179

" " , teaches 6 for bh's not good/good death: delight
in work, talk, sleep, etc. VI, 14

" " , same, but 'for a remorseful death' VI, 15

" " , mentioned with other elders as sitting in medita-
tion through night VI, 17

" " , " with Ven. Moggallāna as heading S for 6-part
offering VI, 37

" " , 'won to power over mind' can see 4 Great Elements
anywhere VI, 41

" " , asked by Ven. Ānanda how to hear unheard Dh, not
forget heard VI, 51

" " , explains 6 non-decline dhs: bh reveres B etc. &
praises reverence, etc. VI, 69

" " , same, but 7 dhs, adding primacy (reverence) of
collectedness VII, 34

" " , has 7 dhs for entering & abiding in 4 analytical
knowledges VII, 37

" " , has 7 dhs so that 'not turned round by power of
mind' VII, 38

" " , asks B if bh is distinguished by Rains alone:
7 dhs for this VII, 39

" " , asks B how gift has great fruit or not: 7
motives for giving VII, 49

" " , Nandamātā declares 7 wonderful things about her-
self to VII, 50

" " , thinks what bh should respect: B, Dh, S, Trg,
collectedness, etc. VII, 66

" " , praised by B as possessed of 8 dhs to be an
emissary VIII, 16

- Sāriputta, Ven., lists 8 powers of taint-free bh by which he knows 'No taints' VIII, 28
- " " , 4 bhs who want gains + 4 who do not VIII, 77
- " " , 6 dhs, 5 dhs 'enough for himself & others' + 4, 3, 2 'not enough' VIII, 78
- " " , followed and not f.: person, robe, almsfood, lodgings, village, etc. IX, 6
- " " , after Rains will go, a bh accuses him, S.'s Lion's Roar, bh asks pardon IX, 11
- " " , those with assets go to hell? B teaches 9 persons who do not IX, 12
- " " , questioned by Ven. Mahā Koṭṭhita on aim of Holy Life re kamma IX, 13
- " " , questions Ven. Samiddhi on intentions & thoughts: basis, variety, etc. IX, 14
- " " , corrects Ven. Candikāputta's account of Ven. Devadatta's teaching IX, 26
- " " , 'Bliss is this Nibbāna, bliss is this Nibbāna!' Path to it through jhānas IX, 34
- " " , condition for non-remorse destroyed in one of poor virtue, etc., & v.v. X, 4
- " " , had perception 'Nibbāna is cessation of becoming' - flame simile X, 7
- " " , teaches bhs self-examination, 'What defilements are there?' X, 52
- " " , teaches bhs 'person tending to decline', & v.v. X, 55
- " " , explains what is dukkha (= rebirth), happiness (= no rebirth) X, 65
- " " , same but 'in this Dh-Vin' = (sexual) discontent X, 66
- " " , teaches bhs on wholesome dhs & moon simile when B tired X, 67, 68
- " " , reviled by Ven. Kokālika X, 89
- " " , 10 powers of taint-free bh: 'all that is conditioned = impermanent, etc. X, 90
- " " , as X, 4 dividing 'revulsion-dispassion' to 2 dhs XI, 4
- " " , as X, 6, but Ven. Ānanda confirms B's words by asking XI, 7(-8)
- " " , as X, 7 XI, 21
- " " , same subject addressing bhs XI, 22
- Satiety none, (atitta), for sleep, intoxicants, sex III, 104
- " " , seeing B, hearing Dh, serving S III, 125
- Sāvatti, East Park, Migāra's mother's mansion, B appears to Ven. Sāriputta II, 4
- " " " " " " , Ven. Nandaka instructs Sālha III, 66

- Sāvatthi, East Park, Migāra's mother's mansion, Uposatha & B praises S IV, 190
 " " " " " " , B spends 'day's abiding' VI, 43
 " " " " " " , Uposatha, B does not ∴ S not pure, bh ejected VIII, 20
 " " " " " " , 18-factored Uposatha & its fruits taught to Visākhā VIII, 43
 " " " " " " , women reborn as beautiful-body devatās ∴ 8 dhs VIII, 47
 " " " " " " , how women triumph in this world (4 dhs) & in next (4 dhs) VIII, 49
 Sāvatthi, Andha Wood, Ven. Sumana lived there VI, 49
 Sāvatthi, Jeta Grove, Anāthapiṇḍika's Park I, 1; II, 1; II, 4; III, 1; III, 125; IV, 21; IV, 45; IV, 48; IV, 67; IV, 197; V, 31; V, 41; V, 44; V, 49; V, 51; V, 55; V, 171; VI, 17; VI, 37; VI, 43; VI, 49; VII, 1; VII, 31; VII, 39; VII, 44; VII, 59; VIII, 41; VIII, 45; IX, 4; IX, 11; IX, 12; IX, 20; X, 27; X, 30; X, 50; X, 60; X, 69; X, 71; X, 75; X, 91; X, 92; X, 93
 Scent (gandha), goes against wind: refuge, virtue, generosity III, 79
 " " , chief of root, wood, flower, so diligence chief of wholesome dhs X, 15
 Seamstress = craving VI, 61
 Seclusion (viveka, pa-), rapture of for layman V, 176
 " , after being tired of the crowd, then jhāna, formless + no 'itch' IX, 40
 Secret deeds (= unwholesome, unconfessed), deprivation II, 3
 " not open, 3, ways of women, mantras, wrong view III, 129
 Sectarian tenets (tittthāyatana), 3 III, 61
 Secure (khema) = Nibbāna = experience jhānas, formless & Cessation IX, 52
 " " , attained to the = as above IX, 53
 Security from bondage, unexcelled (anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ), 11 ways to XI, 17
 Seed, bitter with bitter fruits, sweet with sweet I, 17
 " , undamaged, sown well, rain, will grow III, 33
 " , " , burnt to ashes, cannot grow III, 33
 " , not rotten sown on good ground will grow & increase VI, 62
 " , " " " " stony " " not " " " VI, 62
 " , rotten " " good " " " " " VI, 62
 " , as I, 17 above, bitter = based on wrong view etc., sweet on right X, 104
 Seen, heard, sensed, thought - what should/should not be said IV, 183

- Seen here and now (sanditṭhika) Dh, various expl: no
greed, hate, delusion III, 53, 54, 55
- Self-confidence (visārada), by keeping precepts, & v.v.
V, 171
- " " , no s.-c. in householder *, no virtue, & v.v. V, 172
- Selfhood (atta bhāva), gaining (rebirth) through own,
others' volition IV, 172
- Senior monk (thera), 5 Suttas, 'becomes what he ought not',
& v.v. V, 81-5
- " " " , 'becomes what he ought': 4 analytical know-
ledges, etc. V, 86
- " " " , same: virtuous, learned, good voice, jhānas,
no taints V, 87
- " " " , not advantage to many as of wrong view V, 88
- " " " , 10 dhs = lives in comfort wherever with:
virtue, learning, right view, etc. X, 98
- Sense-objects and sexual desire I, 1
- Sense desires/pleasures (kāma), 'All impermanent, dukkha
...' IV, 185
- " " " , danger, dukkha, disease, cancer, bondage,
morass, names for VI, 23
- " " " , should be known + origin, diversity, outcome,
cessation, way VI, 63
- " " " , when seen as (red-hot) charcoal, all taints
gone VIII, 28
- " " " , danger, dukkha, disease, cancer, dart, bond,
morass, womb VIII, 56
- " " " , 10 who are wealthy in, how gained, happy self/
others or not ... X, 91
- " " , 5 strands of (kāmaguṇa) = world in Noble Vin IX, 38
- " " " " " " , when abandoned, develop 4 foundations
of mindfulness IX, 65
- Service, who to serve and why, 3 persons III, 26
- " , all produces same result? III, 78
- Sesame, beans & pulses, stores of in frontier city = 3rd
jhāna VII, 63
- " -seed, cartload of 20 containers of, 1 seed in 100
years = least life in Hell! X, 89
- Setabba, on high road between S & Ukkatṭhā IV, 36
- Sex attraction, man to woman and vice versa I, 1
- " " , no satiety in (with sleep & intoxicants)
III, 104
- " " , of women - Māra's complete snare for bhs - for
men's minds V, 55
- " bonds (methuna-saṃyojana), 7, as blemishes of Holy
Life VII, 47
- " " (saṃyoga) of women to men & v.v. 'do not transcend
own sex' VII, 48
- " , better be burnt by fire than bh have; dangers of
unchastity for bhs VII, 68

Sex attraction, woman binds man with 8: bodily form, laughter, speech, song, etc. VIII, 17

" , man binds woman with 8: (same +) tears, dress, presents, touch VIII, 18

" -discontent (anabhirati) = dukkha in this Dh-Vin X, 66

Shadow destroyed by burning stump, so with taints IV, 195

Shame & fear of blame (hir-ottappa) as beginning of causal sequence VII, 61; VIII, 81

Shining not hidden: moon, sun, Dh-Vin of Tathāgata III, 129

Ship, ocean-going, when beached, ropes rot away, so with fetters VII, 67

Shopkeeper, having 3 things he cannot succeed, & v.v. III, 19

" , having 3 things he becomes wealthy III, 20

Shores, hither & further (orimaṃ, pārimaṃ tīraṃ), B expls Path X, 117

" , same expl to bhs (with same Dhp verses, 85-9) X, 118

" , hither = 10 unwh kamma-pathways; further = abstain (same Dhp verses) X, 169, 170

Shrine (cetiya, thūpa), 4 worthy of IV, 245

Shyness (sārajjā), result of breaking precepts V, 171

Sick people (gilāna), 3 kinds, recover, will not, will if treated III, 22

" " , if with 5 dhs s. soon to freedom V, 121

" " , " " " " s. does not help himself, 'Doesn't take medicine', etc. V, 123

" " , one who serves not fit to do so with 5 dhs 'Can't prepare medicine', etc. V, 124

" " , have compassion for: so c. for bh impure in body, speech V, 162

" " , Nakula's father cured by Dh spoken by N.'s mother VI, 16

Siha, General, asks B about visible results of giving V, 34

" " , same, but B asks, 'On whom do Arahants first have compassion?' VII, 54

" " , 1st meeting with B, conversion, B's 'should investigate, should give Jains' VIII, 12

Sikha Moggallāna, brahmin, reports B as teaching 'no kamma' IV, 233

Sikhi, Buddha, his disciple Abhibhū's voice III, 80

'Silent' sage (muni) and his 3 'silences' - body, speech, mind III, 120

Signless collectedness, can fall from VI, 60

Sineru Mountain and its destruction (impermanence) VII, 62

Skill (kusala), 5, in meaning, Dh, letters, language,
sequence V, 169

See also Wholesome

Slaughterer can punish poor, not rich, so kamma III, 99

Sleep, the Buddha as one who sleeps well III, 34

" , 5 who s. little: woman longing man, & v.v., robber,
king, bh V, 137

" , new bhs sleep till dawn: king, farmer, merchant ...
monk sleep much but finish where? VI, 17

Snake in a dunghill befouls handler even not bites
III, 27

" , bhikkhu bitten by, 4 royal families of sn., protec-
tion IV, 67

" , 4, venomous not fierce & v.v. etc. = anger not
resentment, etc. IV, 110

" , black, 5 disadvantages: unclean, bad smelling,
sleeps long, etc. V, 229

" , same: angry, resentful, very poisonous, 2-tongued,
betrays friends V, 230

Society and how it can prosper: 7 dhs for non-decline
VII, 19, 20

Soldier, 3 qualities of, far-shooter, etc. III, 131;
IV, 196

" , 4, skilled in vantage points + above 3 IV, 181

" , 5 kinds = 4 cowards + 1 victor; 5 bhs = 4 succumb
to women V, 75

" , 5 kinds = 4 wounded + 1 victor; 5 bhs = 3 disrobe,
2 battle on V, 76

Solitude: forest, tree-root, mountain, etc.: victor in
battle V, 75

Son, parents desire for 5 reasons: he will help us when
helped, etc. V, 39

Soṇa (Koliṇṇa), Ven., too much effort, the Lute, declares
Arahantship VI, 55

Soṇakāyana, young br, misrepresents B IV, 233

Speech (vācā), dung-speaker, flower-sp., honey-sp. (See
also, Talk (kathā) & Usage (vohāra) III, 28

" " , 4 kinds (false etc.) take to hell; restraint
from to heaven IV, 82

" (vohāra = usage), noble & ignoble, not seen as seen,
etc. IV, 247-50

" (vācā), with 5 = well-spoken: timely, truthful,
gentle, etc. V, 198

" , too much (bahubhāṇi), 5 dangers: false, slander,
harsh, etc. & wisely V, 214

" , ignoble (vohāra): not seen as seen; heard; sensed;
understood, & v.v. VIII, 67

" , noble (vohāra): Not seen as not seen, etc.
VIII, 68

- Speed, of young man = realising 4 NTs III, 137
 " " " " = birth as Non-returner III, 138
 " " " " = exhaustion of taints III, 139
- Spheres, Kasiṇa-, 10 types, earth, water, fire, air, blue, yellow, etc. X, 25
 " " , Ven. Mahā Kaccāna gives them as answer why B makes no friends X, 26
 " " , highest is consciousness-k. unbounded but impermanent X, 29
- Spike of wheat or barley I, 5
- Splendour (ābhā) 4, moon, sun, fire, wisdom is best of them IV, 141
- Stain (mala) of meanness III, 42
 " " , 8, not repeating mantras, not making effort in house, etc. (= Dhṛp 241-3) VIII, 15
- Standards, great (mahāpadesa), 4, for judging what is Dh-Vin IV, 180
- Starlight, not even 1/16th of moonlight, so diligence VI, 53
- Staying too long, 5 disadvantages: many belongings, medicines, etc. V, 223, 224
- Stream, simile of, with, against, stand fast, crossed over IV, 5
 " , mountain (= mind), diverted (=5 hindrances) loses power V, 51
- Stream-winning (sotāpatti), 6 advantages: sure about Dh, etc. VI, 97
 " " " , 4 factors of, after having stopped 5 fears (born of) enmity IX, 27, 28
 " " " , all are who have perfect confidence in B, 5 + 5 types X, 64
- Strife, causes for (āghātavattṭhu), 9, 'He has harmed me ...', etc. IX, 29
 " , 9 ways of subduing, 'He has harmed me but what does he get out of that?' IX, 30
- Strong man, with rope crush robes, better than respect from rich for evil bh VII, 68
 " " , pierce breast with sword, better than receiving añjali for evil bh VII, 68
 " " , wrap red-hot iron plates round, better than using robes by evil bh VII, 68
 " " , open mouth & put in red-hot copper ball, better than almsfood ... VII, 68
 " " , force one to lie on red-hot plate, better than evil bh uses gift of a bed VII, 68
 " " , throw one into red-hot copper cauldron, better than ... gift of lodging VII, 68
- Subhūti, Ven., brings Ven. Saddha to B - marks of one who is faithful XI, 15

Subtleties of knowledge (sokhumāni) of 1st 4 aggregates
IV, 16

Success, magical (iddhipāṭihāriya), being one becomes
many, etc. III, 60

" , bases of (iddhipāda), 4 + effort = Final Knowledge/
Non-return V, 67

" " " , Bodhisatta practised same as above V, 68

" , supernormal (iddhividha), not possible without
collectedness VI, 70

" , bases of 4, various obstructions to Dh-practice
abandoned then b. of s. develop IX, 83-92

Sugata (= B) & S.'s Discipline (= Dh) good in beginning,
etc. IV, 160

Suicide, its connection with anger, in verses VII, 60

Sujātā, daughter-in-law to Anāthapiṇḍika, 7 kinds of wives
VII, 59

Sumana, Ven., declares Final Knowledge to B VI, 49

Sumanā, Princess, asks on benefits for giver/non-giver
V, 31

Sun flaming in autumn like Dhamma-eye in Noble One
III, 92

" , simile of 7 suns 'impermanent, all that is condi-
tioned' VII, 62

" , flaming autumn clears dark, so diligence among
wholesome dhs X, 15

" , forerun by dawn, so right view is forerunner of all
wholesome dhs X, 121

Sunetta, Teacher, of the past who taught fellowship of Br-
world VI, 54

" " , though born in Br-world not free of dukkha
VII, 62

" " , much demerit to insult, but much more if with
right view VII, 69

Suppatiṭṭha, king-banyan tree, deva & practice of tree-Dh
VI, 54

Suppavāsā, Koliyan lady, gives food to the Buddha IV, 57
Supporter (dāyaka) - see Giver

Supremacies (agga), 4: 3 Trgs + freedom; 1st 3 aggregates
+ being IV, 75

" " , 4, confidence in B, Dh, S + virtue praised by
Noble Ones V, 32

Sure path of practice (apaṇṇaka-paṭipadā), 3 dhs, guarding
senses, moderate food, wakefulness III, 16

" " " " " , 4 dhs: virtue, learning, effort, wisdom
IV, 71

" " " " " , 4 dhs: renunciation, not harm, not-ill-
will, right view IV, 72

Sutavā, wanderer, remembers 5 things Arahant cannot do
IX, 7

Sympathetic joy (muditā), as source of joy, calm, bliss
III, 93

- Taints (āsava), in two increase, in two not, five pairs
 II, 10
- " " , cannot say 'free today'; in due season with trg
 III, 91
- " " , exhausted = 'speed' of excellent thoroughbred man
 III, 139
- " " , discussed with a Jain, body, speech, mind, ignorance IV, 195
- " " , 5 dhs to exhaust: unattractiveness of body, etc.
 V, 70
- " " , 'Why should I not have exhaustion of taints as my aim?' V, 135, 136
- " " , exhausted by doing no evil and freedom from remorse V, 142
- " " , (= troubles), 6, rid of by restraint, use, endurance, avoidance, etc. VI, 58
- " " , should be known + origin, diversity, outcome, cessation, etc. VI, 63
- " " , 6 dhs to exhaust: delight in Dh, development, abandoning, etc. VI, 78
- " " , 7 dhs " " : faithful, virtuous, learned, withdrawn, energetic, etc. VII, 57
- " " , 8 powers by which bh knows 'No taints in me' VIII, 28
- " " , exhaustion of, by seeing all jhāna-experience as impermanent, etc. IX, 36
- " " , exhausted, 10 right Path-factors cultivated: right view ... freedom X, 122
- Talk (kathā), 3 ways, past, future, present III, 67
- " " , polished, distinct, not hoarse, making meaning clear IV, 48
- " " , 5 kinds of Dh-talk painful: talk on faith to faithless, etc. V, 157
- " " , bh can fittingly talk to fellow-monks if with 5 V, 163, 164
- " " , 'animal' (tiracchāna-), bhs do; B tells 10 topics for X, 69
- " " , bh is one with few wishes, makes this a topic among bhs ... X, 70
- Talkative person, 5 disadvantages: talks falsely, slanders, etc. V, 214
- Tank, water, full of water, so crow etc., water flows out V, 28
- Tapussa, householder, 'renunciation a precipice but bhs happy' IX, 41
- Tastes, best of, no desire for others, so with B's Dh V, 194
- Tathāgata, what he said as not said, & vice versa I, 10b
- " , as one person for world's benefit I, 13

Tathāgata, has two ways of teaching Dh II, 2

" , King of Dh, revering Dh, Dh as banner & standard
III, 14

" , whether appears or not, essence of Dh always true
III, 134

" , 4 intrepidities of, about which he has no fear
IV, 8

" , and world (= dukkha) & NTs - why called Tathāgata
IV, 23

" , what he knows, no conceit of it or of one who knows
IV, 24

" , compared to lion, he shakes even long-lived devas
IV, 33

" , 'arises in the world ...', going forth, virtue, etc.
- long passage IV, 198

" , 5 powers of: faith, shame, fear of blame (?),
effort, wisdom V, 11

" , as a lion thorough, so he teaches Dh with thorough-
ness V, 99

" , (like king) revolves Wheel of Dh by 5: knows cause,
Dh, etc. V, 131

" , 6 powers: knows possible/imp., kamma, jhāna/
freedom, etc. VI, 64

" , 4 T. does not have to guard, 3 in which blameless
VII, 55

" , when T. gone why True Dh will not last VII, 56

" , 8 epithets: Monk, Brahmin, ... Knower, Freed +
verses VIII, 85

" , reckoned chief among footless, 2-footed, 4-footed,
many-footed, etc. X, 15

" , 10 powers of: knows cause/non-cause, etc. X, 21,
22

" , ∴ 3 dhs (birth, decay, death) T. appears in world &
lights it with Dh X, 76

" , his mind free from 10 dhs: 5 aggregates + birth,
decay, death, etc. X, 81

" , 'arises in the world' + step by step Dh to exhausting
taints X, 99

Teacher (= bh who has developed mind), when go to see him
VI, 27

" , same but argument precedes above Sutta VI, 28

Teachers (satthā), 5, impure virtue, livelihood, Dh-
teaching, etc. V, 100

Teaching Dh, teacher, listener, both, penetrate letter &
spirit III, 43

" , 5 standards for: gradual discourse, well reasoned
d., etc. V, 159

" , why B sometimes does, sometimes not, 8 reasons
VIII, 82

- Teaching Dh, same, 10 reasons: bh = faithful, visits B, sits down, ?s, etc. X, 83
- Tendon, piece of, thrown in fire curls up, does not spread VII, 46
- Theory (vāda), not-Dh, crushed with same, opp, etc., not = wise person X, 116
- Thera (elder), 'A man is not a thera ...' (See also, Bhikkhu, senior) (Dhp 260) II, 4
- " " , 4 factors for even if still young IV, 22
- " " , 5 for which he is loved etc.; but not for grey hair etc. V, 166
- Thirty-three (devas) (tāvatiṃsa) better than humans here & Uttarakuru IX, 21
- Thorn (kaṇṭaka), 10, noise (sound) for 1st jhāna, etc. X, 72
- Thoughts (vitakka): renunciation, friendliness, harmlessness, & v.v. III, 122
- Tikaṇṇa, brahmin, praises brs with 3 true knowledges III, 58
- Time (kāla), talk about 3 times - past, future, present III, 67
- " " , desire in 3 times causes more desire, fetters III, 109
- " " , opp above, know results so turn away, no desire III, 110
- " " , 4, hearing Dh, discussing Dh, calm, insight IV, 146
- " " , same, expl with simile of rain to ocean IV, 147
- " , knowing right (kālaññutā), B discriminates on praise IV, 100
- Tinduka wood firebrand splutters when struck III, 27
- Tissa, Brahmā, which devas know 'one with remainder' / 'remainderless' VII, 53
- Tissametteyya's Question (Sn. 1042), quoted at VI, 61
- Tithe, as a characteristic of Dh badly expounded I, 18
- Toothstick, 5 disadvantages from not chewing, & v.v. V, 208
- Tortures, as illustrating evil kamma ripening in future II, 1
- " , one restrained from evil by fear of IV, 121
- Torment (tapa), 4, self-tormentor, other-t., both, neither IV, 198
- Trade, why (= giving) it fails ... prospers IV, 79
- " , 5 not for layman: weapons, beings, meat, intoxicants, poison V, 177
- Trainings (sikkhā), keen to train in virtue, collectedness, wisdom III, 81
- " " , same, with 3 preliminaries of a farmer III, 82
- " " , 3 instead of 150 training-rules III, 83

Trainings (sikkhā), One in Higher Training ' trains in
III, 84

" " , keep virtue, partly & fully keep other 2

III, 85

" " , partial fulfiller attains part, perfect in full

III, 86

" " , same, with more elaboration III, 87

" " , 3 as Pātimokkha, 4 concentrations, 4 Noble Truths

III, 88

" " , 3, last one = exhaustion of taints III, 89

" " , 3 as urgent duties for bh - simile of farmer

III, 91

" " , not complete in 3, compl. in 1st, in 1st 2, in

all 3 IV, 136

" " , same but 'does not regard or give importance to'

IV, 137

" , bh with no higher trg in proper conduct cannot

perfect 3 trgs V, 22

" , 5 weaken the: breaking Precepts + lacking 4 mindful-

ness IX, 63

Training, desirous of (sikkhākāma), B praises III, 90

" , one in higher, one beyond (sekha, a-), worthy of

gifts II, 4

" , " " " (sekha), falls away, and not II, 16

" , " " " , virtue, collectedness, wisdom of III, 73

" , " " " , how is one? - trains in 3 trainings

III, 84

" , " " " , complete in virtue, collectedness, wisdom

III, 85

" , " " " , 5 powers of V, 1, 2

" , " " " , 5 powers of: faith, shame, fear of blame,

effort, wisdom V, 12

" , one beyond (asekha), five virtues of III, 57

" , " " " , based on virtue etc. of one in higher trg

III, 73

" , " " " , bh with virtue etc. of is best among

devas & men III, 140

" , " " " , = one possessed of 10 factors of Noble

Path X, 111, 112

Training-rules (sikkhāpada), two benefits of, many II, 17

" " " , bhikkhu complains of 150; then what about 3?

III, 83

" " " , minor ones if broken do not hinder III, 85

" " " , 'not barren of results are the trg-r.

I declare' III, 86, 87

" " " , Kassapa thinks B too particular with III, 90

Tranquillity (passaddhi) = Nibbāna = experience 8 jhānas +

Cessation IX, 58

" " , Gradual (anupubba-) = as above IX, 59

- Transcendence, bases for (abhibhāyatana), 8 VIII, 65
 Treasures (dhana), 5: faith, virtue, learning, generosity, wisdom V, 47
 " (ratana), Licchavis' 5 & B's 5 V, 143
 " (dhana), 7: faith, virtue, shame, fear of blame, learning, generosity, wisdom VII, 5, 6
 " " , 7, taught to Ugga as 'unshared by fire ...', etc. V. worldly wealth VII, 7
 Tree, phandana, flexible, adaptable - so mind fl., ad., for development I, 5
 " , 4, sapwood surrounded by s., s. by heartwood, etc. IV, 109
 " , without branches & leaves then no shoots, soft or heartwood V, 24
 " , same, so with sense-restraint, virtue, collectedness, etc. VI, 50
 " -dhamma: let everyone take what they like VI, 54
 " -root, living at, like luxurious mansion for Great Man VIII, 30
 Trove, treasure, looking for one, gets 11, so ways to Security XI, 17
 True-hearted man (sappurisa), enjoin 3 things: giving, going forth, support parents III, 45
 " " " , depending on 4 grows: Noble virtue, collectedness, wisdom, freedom IV, 240
 " " " , when born into family for benefit of 5 groups of people V, 42
 " " " , gives from faith with deference, timely, willing heart, etc. V, 148
 " " , false-hearted man (sappurisa, a-), grateful, ung. II, 4
 " " " " , each marked by 4 dhs: praise & dispr. of others, self- IV, 73
 " " " " , false breaks precepts, still more f. makes others, & v.v. IV, 201
 " " " " , f. = no faith, shame, fear, little learning, lazy, poor wisdom IV, 202
 " " " " , f. = 1st 7 of 10 unwholesome kamma-pathways IV, 203
 " " " " , f. = all 10 IV, 204
 " " " " , f. = ignoble 8-fold path, still more f. makes others, & v.v. IV, 205
 " " " " , f. = ignoble 10-fold " , " " " " " " " " IV, 206
 " " " " , 5 ways he gives: with deference, with thought, etc. & v.v. V, 147
 " " " " , 8 gifts of: what is pure, fine, timely, allowable, discriminated, etc. VIII, 37
 " " " " , when born into family for good of parents, wife, children, etc. VIII, 38

True knowledges (vijjā), brahmin version V the Buddha's
(See also, Knowledge, true) III, 58

" " " , 6 have a part in developing: perception of
impermanence, etc. VI, 35

Truths, individual (paccekasacca), 10 undetermined ?s
IV, 38

Tudu, Brahmā, friend of Kokālika, tries to cure him
X, 89

Turban or head on fire, great effort, so with mind
IV, 93

" " " " " , for discarding evil, unwholesome dhs
VIII, 74

" " clothes on fire - great effort with mindfulness
X, 51, 54

Udaya's Question (Sn 1106) III, 32

Udāyi, brahmin, asks whether B praises sacrifice IV, 40

Udāyi, Kāl-, Ven., praises B with Great One (= elephant, nāga) Verses VI, 43

" " " , asks Ven. Ānanda about percipience/non-percipience IX, 37

" " " , " " " 'What is the crowd & way of escape therefrom?' IX, 42

Udāyi, Lal-, Ven., questions Ven. Ānanda on his faith III, 80

" " " , teaches Dh to laity; B's 5 dhs for doing this V, 159

" " " , contradicts Ven. Sāriputta on Cessation V, 166

" " " , B asks him, 'How many bases for recollection?' VI, 29

" " " , asks, 'What is the happiness which is not felt?' IX, 34

Ugga, great royal minister, comments on wealth: B teaches 7 treasures VII, 7

Ugga, householder of Hatthigāma, explains his 8 excellences to bh VIII, 22

Ugga, householder of Vesāli, gives B choicest gifts, then becomes a deva V, 44

" " " , explains his 8 excellences to bh & B confirms them VIII, 21

Uggaha Mendakanattā, asks B to teach his daughters V, 33

Uggatasarīra, brahmin, prepares to sacrifice: B's reinterpretation VII, 44

Ujjaya, brahmin, asks whether B praises sacrifice IV, 39

" " , asks for Dh giving happiness here/now & in future VIII, 55

Ukkala, Vassa, Bhañña, no cause, no action, annihilation views there IV, 30

Ukaṭṭhā, on high road between U. & Setabbya, 'B will be deva?' IV, 36

Ulcer with 9 openings with foul discharge, body compared to IX, 15

Unattractive (asubha), in attractive, 6 sense bases, 5 aggregates V, 30

" " & attractive as elements, anything can be seen as VI, 41

See also Repulsive (paṭikkūla)

Uncaused, all that is experienced - wrong view III, 61

Unconditioned (asaṅkhata), 3 marks of: origin, passing, deterioration while existing III, 47

Undeclared matters (avyākata-vatthu), why noble disciple has no doubts VII, 51

" " " , after ?s on them, 'Will all beings attain liberation?' X, 95

Undeclared matters (avyākata-vatthu), Ven. Ānanda does not rely on, is not obsessed by ... X, 96

Underlying tendency (anusaya) to conceit III, 32

" " " , 7: lust for pleasure, resistance, views, uncertainty, conceit, etc. VII, 11

" " " , 7: same - by giving them up Holy Life is lived VII, 12

Unexcelled (anuttariya), the 6 things unex.: seeing, hearing, etc. VI, 8

" " , 6, as above expl: seeing, hearing, gain, service, training, recollection VI, 30

Universe - see World (loka)

Unrighteous (adhammika) & social consequences, & v.v. IV, 70

Unthinkables (acinteyya): ranges of Buddha, concentrations, kamma, beginnings & ends of world IV, 77

Unwholesome (akusala), dhs arise with causes, etc., not without II, 8

" " , 'a heap of unwholesomeness', referring to each & all 5 hindrances V, 52

Upacāla, Ven., a senior monk who avoids noise to practise X, 72

Upaka Maṇḍikāputta, falls into trap of his own view IV, 188

Upāli, Ven., asks for brief Dh: 'This is Dh, Vin, Teacher's Dispensation' VII, 79

" " , asks why course of Trg laid down & Pātimokkha appointed X, 31

" " , " " there are quarrels in S? Bhs teach Not-Dh as Dh, etc. X, 41

" " , roots of quarrels? Same 10 dhs as above X, 42

" " , " " " Bhs point out not-offence as an offence, etc. X, 43

" " , wants to go to forest, B gives similes & tells him to stay in S X, 99

Upavāna, Ven., asks about 'end-maker' by knowledge, conduct, etc. IV, 175

" " , expounds 5 lovable qualities of therā V, 166

Uposatha, on 8th, 14th, 15th devas inspect humans III, 36

" , should be like Arahant, not like Sakka III, 37

" , 3, herdsman's, nigaṇṭha's (= Jain's) Noble Ones' III, 70

" , B surrounded by pure Sangha of diff attainments IV, 190

" , B does not do in 3 watches of night until impure bh gone VIII, 20

" , with 8 Precepts has great advantages, 'Keep Precepts & live like Arahants' VIII, 41

" , same but 'What advantages?' = long lifespans of devas VIII, 42

Uposatha, same but addressed to Visākhā Migāramātā
VIII, 43

" , same to Vāsetṭha, 'Would benefit kin ... even great
Sāla trees' VIII, 44

" , same to Bojjhā VIII, 45

" , 9-factored living like Arahants etc., last =
immeasurable mettā IX, 18

" , Sakyas sometimes keep it, sometimes not: B's exhor-
tation, advantages = become Noble X, 46

Uppalavaṇṇā, bhikkhunī, as standard or measure for bhnī
II, 12; IV, 176

Urge (uppanna), 5 hard to get rid of: lust, hate,
delusion, clever talk, mind that wants to depart
V, 160

Uruvela, Nerañjara River, Goatherd's Banyan IV, 21

" " " " " , B does not revere old brahmins, 4 factors
for therā IV, 22

Usage (vohāra), 4 ignoble: not-seen as seen, not heard,
etc. IV, 247

" " , 4 noble: not seen as not seen, not heard as not
h., etc. IV, 248

" " , 4 ignoble: seen as not seen, heard as not heard,
etc. IV, 249

" " , 4 noble: seen as seen, heard as h., sensed as
s., etc. IV, 250

Uttara, Ven., teaches bhs, Vessavana hears, Sakka ?s
VIII, 8

Uttarakuru, humans of, better than 33 devas & humans here
IX, 21

Uttiya, wanderer, asks B, 'Will all beings attain Libera-
tion' X, 95

- Vacchagotta, wanderer, asks on giving III, 57
- Vajjis, at Bhaṇḍagāma, Noble virtue, collectedness, wisdom, freedom IV, 1
- " , as address for Licchavis (q.v.)
- Vajjiyamāhita, householder, asked whether B says all asceticism wrong X, 94
- Vappa Sakiya, Jain disciple discusses with B IV, 195
- Varadhara, famous wanderer listens to Noble lineages IV, 30
- " " " , hears 4 brahmin truths IV, 185
- Vassakāra, brahmin, 4 dhs of great man - B gives 4 others IV, 35
- " " , no harm in saying what one sees, hears, senses, thinks IV, 183
- " " , asks, bad man know bad? know good? good man know ... etc. IV, 187
- " " , told to find out about Vajjians: B teaches 7 dhs for non-decline VII, 20
- Velāma, brahmin, gave richly but better feed one with right view, etc. IX, 20
- Venāgapura, brahmin village in Kosala III, 63
- Verañja, Nāleru's Neem tree, accusations by br of V. VIII, 11
- " " " " , 8 excellent qualities of the great ocean & 8 of Dh VIII, 19
- Verañja, on highway between V. and Madhurā IV, 53
- Vesāli, Ambapālī's Grove, impermanence/renunciation, Suns simile VII, 62
- " , Beluva village, Dasama asks Ven. Ānanda about Security from bonds XI, 17
- " , Gotama Shrine, B teaches Dh based on 3 things III, 123
- " , Great Forest, Hall of the Pointed Roof, Jain V B's purity III, 74
- " " " " " , bhikkhu complains of 150 training rules III, 83
- " " " " " , Bhaddiya asks about B's 'converting magic' IV, 193
- " " " " " , Sālha & Abhaya Licchavis - 2 ways to cross IV, 196
- " " " " " , B teaches Sīha 5 results of giving V, 34
- " " " " " , Ugga gives gruel, pork, ladies' fingers, rice & curry, cotton, sandalwood V, 44
- " " " " " , young Licchavis taught 5 social relations for growth V, 58
- " " " " " , B visits sick hall: if sick have 5 soon to freedom V, 121
- " " " " " , 5 treasures rare in world: Licchavis' sensual & B's Dh V, 143

- Vesāli, Great Forest, Hall of the Pointed Roof, Pingiyāni
praises the Buddha with similes V, 194
- " " " " " , B honoured by Licchavis, teaches 5 gems
in this world V, 195
- " " " " " , Sīha asks, 'Fruit of giving here-now?'
Whom do Arahants go to? VII, 54
- " " " " " , Sīha wants to meet B, 1st meeting, S's ?s
& conversion VIII, 12
- " " " " " , B speaks on 8 excellences of Ugga & bh
?s him about them VIII, 21
- " " " " " , 8-factored Uposatha & its benefits
taught to Vāsetṭha VIII, 44
- " " " " " , where Mahāpajāpatī + many women obtained
Going Forth VIII, 51
- " " " " " , 8 dhs for a bh to be exhorter of bhñs
VIII, 52
- " " " " " , Mahāpajāpatī asks for Dh in brief
VIII, 53
- " " " " " , Cāpāla shrine, prolonging life, Māra,
earthquakes VIII, 70
- " " " " " , cause & condition for evil & good kamma,
5 for each X, 47
- " " " " " , Licchavis visit B with much noise,
elders go to quiet place X, 72
- " , Sārāṇadā Shrine, Licchavis taught 7 dhs for non-
decline VII, 19
- Vessavana, great (deva) king, hears Dh from Ven. Uttara &
tells Sakka VIII, 8
- Vessels, 4, empty (= good deportment) & covered (= not
know 4 NTs) IV, 103
- " , full to brim so crow can drink, water easily spilt
V, 28
- Viceroyalty (uparajja), aim of crown prince with 5 dhs
V, 136
- View, right (sammādiṭṭhi), conducing to good rebirth
II, 3
- " " " , helped by 5: virtue, learning, discussion,
calm, insight V, 25
- " " (diṭṭhisampanna), all have who reach the goal
through B - 10 types X, 63
- " " , of Anāthapiṇḍika: anicca, dukkha, anattā +
escape X, 93
- " , perfected in (diṭṭhi-sampanno), impossible & v.v.
I, 15
- " " " (-sampadaṃ): not if with personality-view,
uncertainty, etc. VI, 89
- " " " " : same, all 6 given up by person of perfect
view VI, 90
- " " " " : same, all 6 'cannot give rise to' VI, 91

Views, wrong and right as factors for unwholesome etc.

I, 17

" , wrong, right, persons as leading others to misery,
etc. I, 18

View, wrong (micchā-diṭṭhi), conducing to bad rebirth

II, 3

" " " , secret not open III, 129

" " " , no fault in sense desires/pleasures V Middle
III, 151, 152

" " " , br can do anything but not defiled, as fire
burns clean-unclean! V, 192

" " " , 'holding on tenaciously, relinquishing them
with difficulty' VI, 36

" " " , 'no doing by oneself, no doing by another'
VI, 38

" " " , cannot be, 'there is no coming back' if per-
fected view VI, 92

" " " , sukha-dukkha produced by self, other,
acausally, etc. VI, 95

" " " , of gratification, self, wrong: cultivate
impermanence, not-s., right VI, 112

" " " , why noble disciple has no doubts about
Undeclared matters VII, 51

" " " , of outsiders highest = 'Had there not been,
there would not be ...' X, 29

" " " , 10 undeclared matters as 'going-to-view', etc.
X, 96

" " " , whatever based on (+ ignoble 10-fold path), all
unpleasant X, 104

Vinaya as not-Vinaya and vice versa I, 106

" , offences confused or pointed out truly I, 12

" , procedures laid down to produce 2 results II, 17

" -expert (vinayadhara): knows offences ... taints
exhausted VII, 71

" " " , same but knows both Pātimokkhas in detail
VII, 72

" " " , same but 'established in Vinaya and invincible'
VII, 73

" " " , same but knows past lives, has deva-eye,
exhausted taints VII, 74

" " " who shines, same but virtuous, 4 jhānas, taints
exhausted VII, 75

" " " " " , same as 72 VII, 76

" " " " " , same as 73 VII, 77

" " " " " , same as 74 VII, 78

Virtue (sīla), all produces same result? III, 78

" " , of Noble disciple, unbroken, untorn, untarnished,
etc. IV, 52

" " , of a 'god' (deva = husband) & 'goddess' (devi =
wife) IV, 53

- Virtue (sīla), with higher trg in proper conduct + (75)
trgs + view + collectedness V, 21
- " of poor (dussīla), right collectedness is destroyed
etc., & v.v. V, 24
- " " " " , same repeated by Ven. Sāriputta V, 168
- " " " " , 5 fearful enemies = breaking precepts
V, 174
- " (sīla), B's 'Keeping precepts punished?' 'No.'
'Breaking?' 'Yes.' V, 178
- " " , 5 as basis for 4 abodes of happiness here-now
V, 179
- " of poor (dussīla), 5 dangers: loses wealth, bad
repute, etc. V, 213
- " (sīla), 5 precepts broken (incl. 4 wrong speech), bad
rebirth, or at least human woe VIII, 40
- " " , 5 fears (born of) enmity cease by keeping 5 Pre-
cepts IX, 27, 28
- " " , benefit & advantage of = non-remorse, of that =
gladness, etc. X, 1
- " " , natural progress in Dh, no need to will, step by
step from virtue X, 2
- " " , one of poor, condition is destroyed for non-
remorse, etc., & v.v. X, 3-5
- " " , 5 fearful enemies + 4 factors of Stream-winning
+ Noble Method X, 92
- Visākhā Migāramātā, taught 8-factored Uposatha & benefits
VIII, 43
- " " , women born as devatās of beautiful body " of 8
dhs VIII, 47
- " " , how women triumph in this world (4 dhs) & in next
(4 dhs) VIII, 49
- Visākha Pañcālīputta, Ven., gives Dh-talk praised by B
IV, 48
- Void, Suttas on the, neglected by bhs for poets' inven-
tions V, 79
- Volition (sañcetanā), expressed through body, speech,
mind, so sukha & dukkha IV, 171
- " " , gaining selfhood (rebirth) through own volition,
others' volition, etc. IV, 172

- Wakefulness (jāgariyā), devoted to III, 16
- " " , 5 who have: woman longs man, & v.v., robber, king, bh V, 137
- Wall of city = penetrative wisdom that knows arising & passing VII, 63
- Wandering-on (saṃsāra), filled in the moat = abandoned w.-o. V, 71
- Washing (dhovana) of bones ceremony, compared to Noble washing X, 107
- Water, 7 persons as though in, from 'drowns' to 'crossed over' VII, 15
- " , wash clean & unclean (dung, urine ...) in, so mind without ill-will IX, 11
- " -pipes, man cuts hollow trees for, so corrupt bh looks good VIII, 10
- " -pool, muddy and clear I, 5
- " -pot, water mixed with diff colours = sex desire V, 193
- " " , water heated by fire, boiling = ill-will V, 193
- " " , water covered with slime & waterplants = lethargy & drowsiness V, 193
- " " , water surface stirred by wind = distraction & worry V, 193
- " " , water muddy, stirred up, placed in dark = sceptical doubt V, 193
- " " , water pours out when upset & cannot go in again, so rid of evil XI, 14
- Waves, fear of = cannot be taught or admonished '. angry IV, 122
- Wealth (bhoga), no 'eye', one or two 'eyes' III, 29
- " " , repute, long life, good rebirth, 4 dhs conduce to IV, 61
- " " , happiness of ownership, wealth, debtlessness, blamelessness IV, 62
- " " , 5 appropriations of, for one's own & others' advantage V, 41
- " " , 5 disadvantages: fire, floods, kings, robbers, unloved heirs V, 227
- Wearing-out (nijjara - usually a term used in severe asceticism) right view wears out wrong, etc. X, 106
- Weather, seasons, cosmos, affected by Dh-practice IV, 70
- 'Well-said (subhāsita), whatever is, all that is the Blessed One's words' VIII, 8
- Wheels, 4: a fit country, good friends, self well-directed IV, 31
- Wheel-marks on B's feet observed by Doṇa brahmin IV, 36
- Whirlpools, fear of = cannot restrain sense-pleasure as bh IV, 122

Wholesome, unwholesome (kusala, akusala), factors for

I, 7

" " " " , states as basis for what one should say

IV, 183

" " " " , B teaches in endless variation of words
etc. IV, 188

" " " " , 1st exists then 2nd cannot gain entry:

5 dhs V, 6

" (kusala) dhs, chief of them = diligence, with similes
X, 15

" " , not approve stagnation in, not to speak of
decline X, 53

" , unwholesome (kusala, akusala), two ways with robe,
almsfood, bed, lodging ... person X, 54

" " " " , faith in 1st then like waxing moon, none
then waning X, 67, 68

See also Skilful

Wife, diff between young one and one long time, so bh

IV, 74

Wildernesses of mind (cetokhila), doubts about Teacher,

Dh, S, Trg, no effort V, 205

" " " , as above, abandon & develop 4 foundations of
mindfulness IX, 71

" " " , 5 not abandoned then decline of bh/bhnī
X, 14

Wind, blows over clean & unclean - no revulsion, so mind
without ill-will IX, 11

Wisdom (paññā) the greatest loss I, 8

" " , penetrative & great w. defined IV, 186

" " , 'which is fundamental to the Holy Life', 8 causes
for VIII, 2

" " , mind well augmented with, lust-free etc. =
Arahantship IX, 25

Wise (pañḍita), two, sets of II, 10

" " , enjoin: giving, going forth, support mother-
father III, 45

" " , wanderer's 500 mental standpoints V B's knowing
not-Dh/Dh X, 116

Wishes (ākaṅkheyya), 10, of a bh fulfilled then virtue,
calm, insight, etc. X, 71

Wives, 7 kinds: killer, robber, mistress: mother,
sister, companion, servant VII, 59

Women (mātugāma), never satisfied with 2 things (ipsissima
verba!) II, 6

" " , reborn Deprivation ∴ meanness, jealousy, lust
III, 127

" " , ways of, secret not open III, 129

" " , why not sit in assembly etc. ∴ 4 defilements
IV, 80

Women (mātugāma), why ugly-poor, u.-rich, fair-p., f.-r.?

IV, 197

" " (girls), how to train themselves when married

V, 33

" " , as the complete snare of Māra for bhs V, 55

" " , how 4 bhs (like defeated soldiers) succumb to

V, 75

" " , compared to black snake (ipsissima verba!)

V, 230

" " , with 8 dhs reborn among devas of beautiful body

VIII, 46

" " , triumph in this world (4 dhs) and in the next

(4 dhs) VIII, 49, 50

" " , obtain Going Forth through Ven. Ānanda: 8

Dhammas VIII, 51

" " , as though thrown into hell by 10 dhs: unwh

kamma-pathways, & v.v. X, 202

Words, strikingly befitting, B praised with III, 60

World (loka), protected by 2 dhs, shame & fear of blame

II, 1

" " , fully understood by B, loka = dukkha in 4 NTs

IV, 23

" " , going to end of where no birth, death - Rohitassa

IV, 45

" " , led by & in power of mind IV, 186

" " , ensnared by 108 forms of craving IV, 199

" " (=universe), finite or inf.? Simile of 4 swift
men - not to the end! IX, 38

" " , 1000-fold-w.-system and all the devas = imperma-
nent X, 29

Worldly conditions (lokadhamma), 8, fortitude in misfor-
tune IV, 192

" " " , 8 in brief, with verses VIII, 5

" " " , 8 in detail (trans., 'Vicissitudes of Life'
Ven. Nyāponika) VIII, 6

World-system (lokadhātu), B can make voice heard in
III, 80

Worldly matters (lokāyatika), brs who speculate & inter-
pret signs IX, 38

Wrongness (micchatta), wrong view ... wrong freedom, &
rightness - v.v. X, 103

Yama, King, lord of the nether regions, 3 deva-messengers
III, 35

Young man/woman with dog's carcase on neck, so revulsion
for body IX, 11

" " , fond of adornment looks in mirror, sees no dirt -
good X, 51, 54

Now all that remains to do
is to ask, 'Who,
will make much merit to
translate the Aṅguttara again?'

PARAMATTHAVINICCHAYA

by Anuruddha

edited by A.P. Buddhadatta

[Note by the PTS editor.

The typescript of this edition lay with the President of the Society for many years, awaiting a suitable opportunity for publication. The revival of the Journal on an occasional basis provides such an opportunity. The edition is published in the form in which it was received by the PTS editor shortly before Miss Horner's death, except for the correction of a few typing mistakes, the introduction of a very small number of orthographical changes to conform with PTS practice, and the collection of all variant readings at the end of the edition.]

Preface

It is a rare occurrence to edit a text by oneself after one has transliterated it 52 years ago. When in 1908 I spent some months at Rangoon I frequented the Bernard Free Library¹ in order to find out rare Pali MSS. There I transliterated some MSS which were not very bulky in volume. Two of them were the Paramatthavinicchaya [= Pm-vn] and its commentary of about 32 folios.

All these transliterations were brought to Ceylon in 1911 and I collated the Pm-vn with a Sinhalese MS in the same year. I have marked the date as 27-10-1911. Afterwards having received the text and the Burmese translation printed in Burma I collated them with my MS in 1917. A third collection was made after the publication of the text and translation in Sinhalese by the Ven. Devananda Mahanayaka Thera of Ambalangoda in 1926. At last I got another palm-leaf MS and its tīkā in Burmese characters from Ambarukkharama, Welitara, and completed my edition in this year.

1. Then it was in the Rangoon College grounds, now it is amalgamated with the National Library of Burma, which is housed in the Jubilee Hall in the same city.

In the Ganthavaṃsa and the Sāsanavaṃsa it is stated that this text has two commentaries, one old and the other of a recent date. I could not find the older one which is supposed to be bigger; the one that I copied from the B.F.L., and the one I recently got from Ambarukkharama, are similar and very brief. It seems more a glossary than a commentary. Sometimes whole chapters are left out stating that no explanation is needed.

It is accepted in Burma that there are nine Little-finger manuals on the Abhidhamma. Mrs. Rhys Davids has given their names in the Editor's preface to the Compendium of Philosophy as follows:

1. Abhidhammatthasaṅgaha by Anuruddha
2. Nāmarūpapariccheda by the same
3. Paramatthavinicchaya by the same
4. Abhidhammāvatāra by Buddhaddatta
5. Rūpārūpavibhāga by the same
6. Saccasaṅkhepa by Dhammapāla
7. Mohavicchedanī by (Coliya-) Kassapa
8. Khemappakaraṇa by Khema
9. Nāmacārādīpaka by Saddhamma Jotipāla

Of these the oldest ones are the Abhidhammāvatāra and Rūpārūpavibhāga. Saccasaṅkhepa takes the second place in seniority. The real name of the Khemappakaraṇa is Nāmarūpasamāsa. The Mohavicchedanī, though included in this list, is not at all a manual or treatise but a commentary on the Mātikās of the seven Abhidhamma texts. Instead of this there should have been included the Sucittālaṅkāra, a later work by a Burmese Elder, named Kalyāṇasāra, in 2260 Buddhist Era.

The Pali Text Society has published the most popular manual, Abhidhammatthasaṅgaha in 1884, the Nāmarūpapariccheda² in 1914, the Abhidhammāvatāra² and the Rūpārūpavibhāga² in 1915, the Khemappakaraṇa (= Nāmarūpasamāsa) in 1916, and the Saccasaṅkhepa in 1919.

The Pm-vñ is now to be published. The Mohavicchedanī, although it is not a manual, is to come out within this year of 1960.³ Now only the Nāmacārādīpaka remains to be published. It is not voluminous, consisting of 299 stanzas.

2. These were edited by me.

3. Mohavicchedanī, edited by A.P. Buddhaddatta and A.K. Warder, was published in 1961 [PTS editor].

The author of this present work is said to be the same Elder Anuruddha who was the compiler of the Nāmarūpa-pariccheda and the Abhidhammatthasaṅgaha [= Abhidh-s]. In the colophon of the Pm-vn it is clearly stated that it was compiled by an Elder Anuruddha, who was born at Kaveri (Kāvīra) in the province of Kanjiveram (Kaṅcipura: in South India) and lived in a town named Tañja or Rāja in the country of Tamba. So there is no dispute about the author. In neither Abhidh-s nor Nāmarūpapariccheda is the author's name given. But the commentators have ascribed them to an Anuruddhācariya. Now the question is whether the same person was the compiler of these manuals or were they compiled by different persons of the same name?

The author of the Abhidh-s lived in a vihāra named Mūlasoma which is supposed to be situated in Ceylon. The compiler of the Nāmarūpapariccheda has stated that Mahāvihāra in Ceylon should prosper in future. So both of these appear to have lived in Ceylon, while the author of the present work lived in India or, as Dr. S. Paranavitana points out, at Tamraliṅgam in Malay Peninsular.⁴

The author of the Abhidh-s seems to have been an erudite person who was able to state a fact clearly and precisely in a few words. So his manual became the favourite of all the manuals of the Abhidhamma. Its system is attractive and easy to learn by heart. In the Nāmarūpapariccheda too he shows a mastery of the Pali language and elegant verses at the end of some chapters. As I have no space here to show all of them I reproduce only two stanzas:

"Lakkhaṇatthakusalā salakkhaṇaṃ
lakkhaṇatthaparamehi lakkhaṇaṃ
lakkhaṇuggahasukhāya vaṇṇayaṃ
lakkhaṇādimukhate salakkhaṇaṃ".

"Dhammasabhāva-vibhāgabudh' evaṃ
dharmadisampati-sāsanadhamme
dharmavibhūti-vibhūsitacittā
dharmarasāmatabhāgi bhavantu".

The whole of the Pm-vn is composed of stanzas consisting of eight (Sinhalese) letters in a line and 32 in a stanza

4. This long article entitled "Ceylon and Malaysia in Medieval Times" was published in the Journal of the R.A.S. (Ceylon Branch) Vol. III, 1959.

(vatta metre). Not a single verse in any other metre is found there. This system is not very attractive. So I conclude that the author of the present work is different from Anuruddhācariya, the author of the former two manuals.

Sumangala Mahāsāmi, the author of the Vibhāvinī tīkā, i.e. commentary on the Abhidh-s, has accepted that the author of all these three manuals is the same person. But at the same time he has stated that some statements in the Nāmarūpapariccheda coincide with the Abhidh-s and differ from the Pm-vn. In commenting on the first chapter he says Yam pana Paramatthavinicchaye vuttam:

"Sakiṃ dve vā tadālambaṃ
sakiṃ āvajjanādayo" ti (verse 116)

tam Majjhimabhāṇaka-matānusarena vuttan ti datṭhabbam. Yasmā pana Majjhimabhāṇakānam vādo ... Sammohavinodaniyam patikkhitto va, tasmā ācariyenāpi attanā anadhippetattā yeva idha c'eva Nāmarūpaparicchede ca sakiṃ tadālambaṇuppatti na vuttā. (= The statement in the Pm-vn that tadālambaṇa-mind might arise once or twice was given according to the acceptance of the reciters of the Majjhimānikāya. The Sammohavinodanī has declared that their view was erroneous. So the Elder Anuruddha too was not willing to accept that statement; therefore he has not stated that the arising of tadālambaṇa occurs once only.)

Here we have an instance to show that Pm-vn differs in some views from Abhidh-s and Nāmarūpapariccheda. Therefore this suggests the author of the present work to be different from the author of Abhidh-s and the Nāmarūpapariccheda.

Miss I.B. Horner, now the President of the PTS,⁵ and formerly the Secretary for many years, requested me to edit this work. But as I had much other work to do I could not undertake this work earlier. Anyhow I am glad to see the completion of this edition even in my old age.⁶

My thanks are due to the Elders who lent me MSS for this purpose, Miss Horner who is always active in her duties, and the Pali Text Society for publishing this work.

20-7-60

A.P. Buddhaddatta

Aggarama, Ambalangoda, Ceylon,

5. Miss Horner died 25 April 1981 [PTS editor].

6. Aggamahāpaṇḍita A.P. Buddhaddatta Mahāthera died in 1962. It is a matter of considerable regret that he did not see this edition in print [PTS editor].

ABBREVIATIONS

- R. Transliterated from a Burmese MS received from the Bernard Free Library in Rangoon.
- B. Printed in Burmese characters by the Kavi-myek-mhan Press, 25th Road, Rangoon, in 1273 of Burmese era (which corresponds with 1911 A.D.).
- BN. Burmese word for word translation, printed together with the above mentioned text.
- S. Sinhalese MS, received from Subhadrarama, Batapole, Ceylon.
- D. Sinhalese word for word translation by the Ven. Devānanda Nāyaka Thera of Rankot viḥāre, Ambalangoda. Published in 1926 by Mr. P.C.H. Dias of Panadure. The gāthas of the whole text are inserted there.
- <A. Presumably means the MS from Ambarukkhārāma referred to in the Preface [PTS editor]>

CONTENTS

Chapter		Verses	Page
	CITTA VIBHĀGO		
I	Sarūpasaṅgahakathā	1-45	
II	Pakiṇṇakakathā	46-84	
III	Vīthisaṅgahakathā	85-125	
IV	Vīthiparikammakathā	126-179	
V	Bhūmipuggalakathā	180-231	
VI	Bhūmipuggalacittappavattikathā	232-269	
VII	Bhūmipuggalasambhavadakathā	270-285	
	CETASIKAVIBHĀGO		
VIII	Cetasikasampayogakathā	286-314	
IX	Cetasikasaṅgahakathā	315-351	
X	Pabbhedakathā	352-383	
XI	Rāsisarūpakathā	384-415	
XII	Rāsinivicchayakathā	416-440	
XIII	Rāsiyogakathā	441-489	
XIV	Rāsisambhavadakathā	490-512	
XV	Rāsisaṅgahakathā	513-532	
XVI	Cittuppadabhedakathā	533-592	
XVII	Diṭṭhisāṅgahakathā	593-652	
	RŪPA VIBHĀGO		
XVIII	Sarūpakathā	653-705	
XIX	Pabbhedakathā	706-753	
XX	Kalāpakathā	754-796	
XXI	Uppattikathā	797-843	
XXII	Pakiṇṇakakathā	844-896	
	NIBBĀṆAVIBHĀGO		
XXIII	Mūlavissuddhikathā	897-941	
XXIV	Pariggahavisuddhikathā	942-982	
XXV	Vipassanāvisuddhikathā	983-1020	
XXVI	Vuṭṭhānavissuddhikathā	1021-1063	
	PAÑÑATTIVIBHĀGO		
XXVII	Paññattibhedakathā	1064-1085	
XXVIII	Atthapaññattikathā	1086-1115	
XXIX	Nāmapaññattikathā	1116-1142	
	NIGAMAṆA (colophon)	1143-1146	

PARAMATTHAVINICCHAYO

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA

Cittavibhāga*

Paṭhamo Paricchedo

Cittavibhāge Sarūpasāṅgahakathā

1. Vanditvā vandaneyyānaṃ uttamaṃ ratanattayaṃ pavakkhāmi samāseṇa Paramatthavinicchayaṃ.
2. Cittaṃ cetasikaṃ rūpaṃ nibbānaṃ ti niruttaro¹ catudhā desayī dhamme catusaccappakāsano.
3. Cittaṃ ekūnanavuti-vidhaṃ tattha vibhāvaye, ekanavutividhaṃ vā pi¹, ekavīśasataṃ pi vā.
4. Dvepaññāsa sarūpena dhammā cetasikā matā; cittuppādavasā bhinnā sampayogānusārato.
5. Aṭṭhavīśavidhaṃ rūpaṃ, bhūtopādāyabhedato duvidhaṃ; rūparūpaṃ tu aṭṭhārasavidhaṃ bhavē.
6. Nibbānaṃ pana dīpenti asaṅkhataṃ anuttaraṃ. Attha-nāmasasā dvedhā paññattī ti pavuccati.
7. Tesāṃ dāni pavakkhāmi vibhāgaṃ tu yathārahaṃ¹ catudhā paramatthānaṃ, dvidhā paññattiyā; kathaṃ?

-
8. Kusalādivibhāgena tattha cittaṃ catubbidhaṃ, tathā bhūmivibhāgena kāmabhūmādito; kathaṃ?
 9. Somanassasahagataṃ, upekkhāsahitaṃ, tathā ñāṇena sampayuttaṃ ca vippayuttaṃ ti bheditam.
 10. Asaṅkhāraṃ sasaṅkhāraṃ iti bhinnaṃ pun' aṭṭhadhā Kāmāvacarakusalaṃ kāmē¹ sugatisādhakaṃ.

-
11. Takka-cāra-pīti-sukha-cittass' ekaggatāyutaṃ paṭhamajjhānakusalaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ udāhaṭaṃ.
 12. Vitakkahīnaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ tu caturaṅgikaṃ. Vicārahīnaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ pana tivaṅgikaṃ.
 13. Pītihiṇaṃ catutthaṃ ca upekkhekaggatāyutaṃ pañcamāṇi ca pakāseṇti ubhayaṃ pi duvaṅgikaṃ.
 14. Evaṃ jhānaṅgabhedena cittaṃ pañcavidhaṃ bhavē rūpāvacarakusalaṃ rūpabhūmippavattakaṃ.

* In the MSS. these titles are not given at the beginning but at the end of each chapter.

15. Ākāsañācāyatanaṃ kusalaṃ paṭhamam bhave,
viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ ti dutiyaṃ, tatiyaṃ tathā
 16. ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ tu¹, catutthaṃ pana mānasam
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ ti² catubbidham.
 17. Āruppakusalaṃ nāma upekkhekaggatāyutaṃ
duvaṅgikam idaṃ sabbam, āruppabhavasādhakam.
-

18. Sotāpattimaggaṇcittam paṭhamānuttaram tathā,
sakadāgāmi, anāgāmi¹, arahattan ti sabbathā
 19. catudhā maggabhedena; jhānabhedena pañcadhā;
vīsati' apariyāpanna-kusalaṃ dvayamissitaṃ.
 20. Itthaṃ bhūmivibhāgena kusalaṃ tu catubbidham,
ekavīsā pi, bāvīsaṃ, sattatimsavidham pi vā.
-

21. Somanassa-sahagataṃ, upekkhāsahitaṃ tathā,
ditṭhigatasampayuttaṃ, vippayuttaṃ ti bheditaṃ;
 22. asaṅkhāraṃ sasaṅkhāraṃ iti bhinnam pun' aṭṭhadhā
lobhamūlaṃ pakāsentī lobha-moha-dvīhetukaṃ.
 23. Domanassa-sahagataṃ paṭighena samāyutaṃ
asaṅkhāraṃ sasaṅkhāraṃ iti bhinnam dvidhā pana
 24. dosamūlaṃ pakāsentī dosa-moha-dvīhetukaṃ.
Vicikicchā-sahagataṃ uddhaccasahitaṃ ti ca
 25. upekkhāvedanāyuttaṃ momūhaṃ duvidham pana
mohamūlaṃ pakāsentī mohen' ev' ekahetukaṃ.
 26. Dvādasākusalā nāma caturāpāyasādhakā;
ete sugatiyaṃ cā pi pavatti-phaladāyakā.¹
-

27. Cakkhu-sota-ghāṇa-jivhā-kāyaviññāṇa-nāmakā
pancaviññāṇayugala; yugalaṃ sampatiṇṇaṇam,
28. santīraṇadvayaṃ c' eva upekkhāsahitaṃ tathā,
puññāpuññāvasen' eva vipākā duvidhā tṭhitā.
 29. Upekkhāsahitā tattha mānasā dvādaseritā;
kāyaviññāṇayugalaṃ sukhadukkhayutaṃ kamā.
 30. Somanassasahagataṃ yaṃ santīraṇamānasam
taṃ puññāpakam ev' āhu, pāpapakam na vijjati.
 31. Pañcadvāra-manodvāra-vasena duvidham pana
Upekkhāvedanāyuttaṃ kriyāvajjananāmakaṃ.
 32. Somanassa-sahagataṃ hasituppādamānasam;
kriyājavanam icc evaṃ tividhāhetukakriyā.
 33. Aṭṭh' eva puññāpakāni, pāpapakāni sattadhā,
kriyācittāni tīṇī ti, aṭṭhārāsa ahetukā.
-

34. Sapuññehi samānā va¹ mahāpākā mahākriyā,
mahaggatakriyā-pākā phalacittāni cakkamā.
35. Ittham ekūnanavuti-vidham cittam bhava, tathā
ekanavuti-vidham vā pi ekavīsasataṃ pi vā.

36. Takka-cāra-pīti-sukha-cittass' ekaggaṭāyutaṃ
 sotāpattimaggacittaṃ paṭhamajjhānikaṃ mataṃ.
 37. Duttiyaṃ takkato hīnaṃ; tatiyaṃ tu¹ vicārato;
 catutthaṃ pītito hīnaṃ; upekkhekaggaṭāyutaṃ
 38. pañcamaṃ ti ca pañc' ete paṭhamānuttarā matā,
 diṭṭhikañkhā-sīlabbataparāmāsappahāyino.
 39. Tath' eva sakadāgāmi-maggacittaṃ ca pañcadhā
 rāgadosamohattaya-tanuttakaram īritaṃ.
 40. Kāma-dosa-samugghātakaraṃ niravasesato
 tatiyānuttaraṃ cā pi kusalaṃ pañcadhā; tathā
 41 rūparāgārūparāga-mānuddhaccā pi cāparā
 avijjā ceti pañcuddhambhāgiyānaṃ asesato
 42. saññojanānaṃ sesānaṃ samugghātakaraṃ paraṃ
 catutthānuttaraṃ magga-cittaṃ pañcavidhaṃ ti ca.
 43. Cattāri pañcakān' evaṃ¹ maggesu ca phalesu ca,
 sesāni c' ekāsītī ti ekavīśasatam bhavē.
 44. Lokuttarānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ icc evaṃ pañcadhā puna
 jhānaṅga-magga-bojjhaṅga-vibhāgāya yathārahaṃ
 45. pādakaajjhānaṃ āmaṭṭhājjhānaṃ ajjhāsayo tathā
 vuṭṭhānagāmini¹ c' eva niyameti¹ vipassanā ti.

Iti Cittavibhāge Sarūpasāṅgahakathā niṭṭhitā.
Paṭhamo Paricchedo.

Dutiyo Paricchedo
 Cittavibhāge Pakiṇṇakakathā

46. Kusalan' ekavīs' eva; dvādasākusalāni ca;
 chattiṃsati vipākāni; kriyācittāni vīsati.
 47. Kāmesu catupaññāsa; rūpesu dasa pañca ca;
 dvādas' āruppacittāni; aṭṭhānuttaramānasā.
 48. Kāme tevīsapākāni, puññāpuññāni vīsati,
 ekādasa kriyā ceti, catupaññāsa sabbathā.
 49. Puñña-pāka-kriyābhedaṃ tayo rūpesu pañcakā.
 Āruppe ticatukkāni; sattavīsa mahaggaṭā.
 50. Catumaggaphalānaṃ tu vasaṇ' aṭṭha pi jhānato
 dasūbhayaṃ pi missetvā tālīsānuttarā siyūṃ.
 51. Puñña-pāka-kriyā-pāpā santi kāme; mahaggate
 papaṃ n' atthi; kriyā pāpā na vijjanti anuttare.
 52. Pāpāhetukamuttāni anavajjāni sabbathā
 ekūnasatṭhi-cittāni puññapāka-kriyā-vasā.

53. Kammacittāni tettiṃsa puññāpuññāni sabbathā;
 chattiṃsa tesāṃ pākāni; kriyā vīsa na cobhayaṃ.
 54. Cakkhuvijñānādhātādī pañcaviññāṇanāmakaṃ;
 pancadvārāvajjanaṃ ca duvidhaṃ sampañicchanam

55. manodhātuttayaṃ nāma; chasattati tato pare¹
manoviññāṇadhātu ti; satta dhātupabhedato.
56. Manoviññāṇadhātuṃ ca manodhātuttayaṃ tathā
katvā manoviññāṇa ti cha viññāṇā pakittitā.
-
57. Āvajjanaṃ dassanaṃ ca savaṇaṃ ghāyanaṃ tathā
sāyanaṃ phusanaṃ c' eva sampatiṇṇa-tīraṇaṃ,
58. Votthapanaṃ ca javanaṃ tadārammaṇanāmakaṃ¹
bhavaṅgaṃ² cuti sandhī ti cittaṃ cuddasadhā tthitaṃ.
59. Āvajjanādayo dve dve yugā satta yathākkamaṃ;
tīṇi tīraṇacittāni; ekaṃ votthapanaṃ mataṃ.
60. Kusalākusalā sabbe, phalā c' āvajjanaṃ vinā
kriyā ca, pañcapaṇṇāsa javanaṃ ti pavuccare.
61. Santīraṇa-mahāpākā tadārammaṇanāmakā,
ekādasa pavattanti javanārammaṇe yato.
62. Mahaggata-mahāpākā, upekkhātīraṇadvayaṃ,
cuti-sandhi-bhavaṅgāni cittaṇ' ekūnavīsati.
63. Javan' āvajjanādīni, voṭṭhabbasukhatīraṇā,
mahaggata-mahāpākā, upekkhātīraṇa ti ca,
64. aṭṭhasaṭṭhi, tathā dve ca, nav' aṭṭha, dve, yathākkamaṃ
eka-dvī-ti-catu-paṇca-kiccaṭṭhānāni niddise.
-
65. Rūpapākā, mahāpākā, manodhātu ca, tīraṇaṃ,
rūpaṃ janenti ekūna-vīsati; netaṛadvayaṃ.
66. Abhiññāvajjitā sabbe appaṇājavanaṃ pana
rūpaṃ janenti chabbīsa, sannāment' iriyāpathaṃ.
67. Abhiññādvaya-voṭṭhabba-parittajavanaṃ pana
dvattimsa rūpa-viññatti-iriyāpatha-sādhakā.
68. Pañcaviññāṇaṃ āruppavipākā, sabbasandhiyo,
cuti khīṇāsavasseti soḷas' ete na kiñci pi
69. rūpaṃ janenti cittaṇi satta-sattati sabbathā.
Aṭṭhapaṇṇāsa cittaṇi sannāment'¹ iriyāpathaṃ.
70. Dvattims' eva tu viññattī¹ samuṭṭhāpenti mānasā;
na janenti tayam² p' etaṃ³ yathāvuttāni soḷasa.
71. Somanassa-sahagatā parittajavanaṃ pana
hasanam pi janentī ti, catukiccāni terasa.
72. Sabbam pi pañcavokāre kiccam etaṃ pakāsitaṃ;
āruppe pana sabbam pi rūpāyattaṃ na vijjati.
73. Asaññīnaṃ tu sabbāni cittaṇ' eva na labbhare;
rūpakkhando va tesan tu attabhāvo ti vuccati.
-
74. Pāṇātipāta-theyyādi-vasenopacitam pana
uddhaccarahitāpuññaṃ caturāpāyabhūmiyaṃ
75. datvā sandhiṃ pavatte tu pañcavokārabhūmiyaṃ
uddhaccasahitaṃ cā pi satta¹ pakāni paccati.
76. Dānasīlādibhedena pavattaṃ kusalam pana
kāme mānasam ukkaṭṭhaṃ catukkan tu tihetukaṃ

77. datvā tihetukaṃ sandhiṃ kāme sugatīyaṃ pana soḷassa puññapākāni pavatte tu vipaccati.
78. Tihetukomakaṃ puññaṃ ukkaṭṭhañ ca dvihetukaṃ datvā dvihetukaṃ sandhiṃ kāme sugatīyaṃ tathā
79. pavatte pana ñāṇena sampayuttaṃ vivajjiya dvādasā puññapākāni vipaccati yathārahaṃ.
80. Dvihetukomakaṃ puññaṃ paṭisandhim ahetukaṃ. deti mānusaḥ c' eva vinipātāsura tathā.
81. Aṭṭhāhetukapākāni pavatte tu vipaccare. Cattāri pi catukkāni pañcavokārabhūmiyaṃ.
82. Bhāvanāmaya-puññaṃ tu mahaggatā anuttaraṃ yathābhūminiyāmena deti pākaṃ yathāsakaṃ.
83. Kaṭattārūpa-pākāni pañcavokārabhūmiyaṃ. Āruppānuttare pākaṃ tathā rūpasamaññisu.
84. Puññāpuññāni kammāni tettiṃsā pi ca sabbathā sañjanenti yathāyogaṃ paṭisandhippavattīyaṃ.

Iti Cittavibhāge Pakiṇṇakakathā niṭṭhitā.

Niṭṭhito Dutiyo Paricchedo.

Tatiyo Paricchedo

Vīthisaṅgahakathā

85. Cakkhu-sota-ghāṇa-jivhā-kāyāyatanapañcamā pasādaṃ hadayañ ceti cha vatthūni viniddise.
86. Cakkhu-sota-ghāṇa-jivhā-kāyadvārā ca pañcadhā, manodvāraṃ bhavaṅgaṃ ti cha dvārā cittavīthiyā.
87. Rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbā pañca gocarā, dhammārammaṇa-paññattī chadvārārammaṇā kamā¹.
88. Nimitta-gati-kammāni kammam evātha gocarā paṭisandhi-bhavaṅgānaṃ cutiyā ca yathārahaṃ.
89. Maraṇāsanna-sattassa yathopattītagocare¹ chadvāresu tam ārabha paṭisandhi bhavantare
90. ekacittakkhaṇā hoti; yāvajīvaṃ tato paraṃ bhavaṅgaṃ; pariyosāne cuti c' ekakkhaṇā bhavē.

-
91. Duhetāhetucutiyā kāmāvacarasandhiyo; tihetukāmacutiyā sabbā pi paṭisandhiyo.
 92. Rūpāvacaracutiyā sahetupaṭisandhiyo. Āruppato 'pari, kāme, tatth' evā pi tihetukā.
 93. Paṭisandhi bhavaṅgañ ca ekam ev' ekajātiyaṃ; cuti c' ārammaṇaṃ tassa ekam¹ eva yathārahaṃ.

-
94. Rūpādārammaṇe cakkhuppasādadimhi ghaṭṭite majjhe bhavaṅgaṃ chinditvā vīthi nāma pavattati.

95. Avajja-pañcaviññāṇa-sampatiṭṭhāna-tīraṇā
voṭṭhabba-kāmajavana-tadārammaṇanāmakā
96. satt' eva tñānasaṅkhepā pañcadvārika-mānasā;
catupaññāsa sabbe pi vitthārena sarūpato.
97. Avajja-sabbajavana-tadārammaṇanāmakā
satasatṭhi sarūpena manodvārikamānasā.
98. Itṭhe ārammaṇe honti puññapākāni sabbathā;
aniṭṭhe pāpapākāni; niyamo 'yaṃ pakāsito.
99. Tatthāpi ati-itṭhamhi tadārammaṇa-tīraṇaṃ
somanassayutaṃ; itṭhamajjhataṃ upekkhitam.
100. Gocare 'tiparittamhi atiappāyuke pana
bhavaṅgaṃ eva calati; "moghavāro" ti so kato.
101. Voṭṭhabbānam parittamhi dvattikkhattim¹ pavattati;
tato bhavaṅgapāto va; so pi mogho ti vuccati.
102. Javanaṃ ca mahantamhi javitvāna tato paraṃ
na sambhoti tadālambaṃ; so pi mogho ti vuccati.
103. Gocare 'timahantamhi atidīghāyuke pana
sambhoti ca tadālambaṃ, sampuṇṇo ti pavuccati.
104. Gocare 'timahantamhi tadārammaṇasambhavo
pañcadvāre; manodvāre vibhūte pana gocare.
105. Kāmāvacarasattānaṃ kāmāvacaragocare
parittajavanessv eva tadārammaṇam uddise.
106. nātittikkhe nātisīghe nātitejussade jave
sama-mandappavattamhi tadārammaṇam icchitam.

-
107. Sukhopetaṃ tadālambaṃ upekkhākriyato paraṃ
na hot' upekkhāsahitam; sukhitaṃ kriyato tathā.
 108. Na hoti domanassamhā somanassikamānasam,
tadārammaṇam aññaṃ ca, bhavaṅgaṃ, cuti vā tathā.
 109. Rajjanādivasen' ettha javanākusalam bhava;
kusalam pana sambhoti saddhā-paññādi-sambhave.
 110. Tad eva vītarāgānaṃ kriyā nāma pavuccati
avipākatam āpannaṃ vaṭṭamūlaparikkhayā.
 111. Appaṇājavanaṃ sesaṃ mahaggaṭam anuttaraṃ
chabbāsati yathāyogaṃ appaṇāvīthiyam bhava.
 112. Parikammaṃ karontassa kasiṇādikagocare
susamāhitacittassa upacārasamādhinā
 113. parikammopacārānulaṃ-gotrabhūto paraṃ
pañcamaṃ vā catutthaṃ vā javanaṃ hoti appaṇā.
 114. Puthujjanaṃ sekkhānaṃ kāmapiññā¹ ti hetuto;
ti hetu kāmakriyato vītarāgānaṃ appaṇā.
 115. Tatrā pi sukhitaṃ jhānaṃ¹ sukkhitaṃ dvayato paraṃ;
upekkhitamhā sambhoti upekkhekaggaṭāyutaṃ.
 116. Pañcadvāre cha vā satta parittajavanam bhava;
sakiṃ dve vā tadālambaṃ; sakiṃ āvajjanādayo.
 117. Appaṇājavanaṃ c' ekaṃ paṭhamuppattiyam pana;
tato paraṃ vasībhūtaṃ ahorattam pi vattati.
 118. Sakiṃ dve vā nirodhassa samāpattikkhaṇe pana
catutthārūpajavanam, tato cittaṃ nirujjhati.

119. Nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa upariṭṭhaphala-dvayaṃ,
pañcābhiññā, tathā maggā ekacittakkhaṇā matā.
120. Phalam ekaṃ dvayaṃ tathā tisso vā maggavīthiyaṃ;
samāpattikkhaṇe tam pi ahorattam pavattati.
121. Pañcadvāre na labbhanti lokuttara-mahaggatā;
vīthimuttaṃ,¹ manodhātu, pañca cittāni antime.
122. Parittān' eva sabbāni pañcadvāresu sambhavā.
Manodvāramhi voṭṭhabba-tadālamba-jayā siyuṃ.
123. Ghāṇa-jivhā-kāyavīthī, tadālanbanam¹ eva ca
Rūpe n' atthi; tath' āruppe cakkhu-sotā pi vīthiyo.
124. Sabbā pi vīthiyo Kāme; Rūpe tisso pakāsītā;
ekā vīthi pan' āruppe; n' atth' āsāññisu kāci pi.
125. Sattā pi¹ vīthiccittāni Kāme; Rūpe cha sambhavā;
Āruppe² dve manodvārāvajjanam javanan ti cā ti.

Iti Cittavibhāge Vīthisaṅgahakathā niṭṭhitā.
Niṭṭhito Tatiyo Paricchedo.

Catuttho Paricchedo
Vīthiparikammakathā

126. Paṭhamāvajjanam pañca-dasannam parato bhavē;
dutiāvajjanam hoti ekavīsātito param.
127. Ekamhā pañcaviññānam; pañcamhā sampaticchanam;
sukhasantīraṇam hoti pañcavīsātito param.
128. Sattatimsātito hoti upekkhātīraṇadvayaṃ,
Voṭṭhabbāna sarūpānam dvinnam kāmajavā param.
129. Maggābhiññā param dvinnam. Tiṇṇannaṃ lokiyyappaṇā.
Phalā catunnam; pañcannam upariṭṭha-phaladvayaṃ.
130. Bhavanti cattāḷīsamhā sukhapākā dvihetukā.
Tath' ekacattāḷīsamhā upekkhāya samāyutā.
131. Honti sattātito kāme sukhapākā tihetukā.
Dvāsattatimhā jāyanti upekkhāsahitā pana.
132. Ekūnasatṭhito rūpa-pākā; pākā arūpino
kamāṭṭhacattāḷīsamhā; tath' eka-dvi-tihīnato.
133. Pubbasāṅgaham icc evaṃ vigaṇetvā¹ vicakkhaṇo
parasāṅgaha-saṅkhyādiṃ vibhāveyya visārado.

134. Pañcadvārāvajjanato dasa cittāni dīpaye.
Sesāvajjanato pañca-cattāḷīsan ti bhāsitaṃ.
135. Pañcavinnāṇato pāpavipākā sampaticchanā
param ekaṃ; ev' ayam puññavipākā sampaticchanā.
136. Santīraṇā dvihetumhā pākā dvādasa jāyare.
Tihetukāmapākamhā ekavīsati labbhare.

137. Rūpāvacarapākamhā param ekūnavīsati.
Nav'atth'āruppapākamhā; satta chā pi¹ yathākkamaṃ.
138. Paṭighamhātu satt' eva; sitamhā teraseritā.
Pāpapuñña-dvihetumhā ekavīsati bhāvaye.
139. Dvihetu-kāmakriyato atthārasa upekkhakā;
sattarasa sukhopetā vibhāveyya vicakkhaṇo.
140. Kāmapuññatihetumhā tettiṃs' eva upekkhakā;
tepaññāsa sukhopetā¹ bhavanti ti pakāsita.
141. Tihetukāmakriyato catuvīsati upekkhakā;
sukhitamhā tu dīpeyya pañcavīsati paṇḍito.
142. Dasa rūpajavamh' ekādasa, dvādasa, terasa,
yathākkamaṃ pañcadasa āruppā paridīpaye.
143. Phalamhā cuddas' ev' āhu; maggamhā tu sakaṃ phalaṃ.
Param saṅgham icc evaṃ vigaṇeyya visārado.
-
144. Pubbāparasamodhānam iti ñatvā tato param
vatthu-vīthisamodhānaṃ yathāsambhavaṃ uddise.
145. Pañcavatthūni nissāya kamato pañca mānasā.
Tettiṃsa pana nissāya hadayaṃ mānasā siyuṃ.
146. Kāmapāka-manodhātu-hasituppādamānasā,
dosamūl' ādimaggo¹ ca rūpajjhānā ca² sabbathā,
dasāvasesāpuññāni, kāmapuñña-māhakriyā
voṭṭhabbāruppajavanaṃ, satta lokuttarāni ca
147. dvecattālīsa-cittāni pañcavokārabhūmiyaṃ
nissāya hadayaṃ honti; āruppe nissayaṃ vinā.
148. Āruppapakā cattāro anissāyeti sabbathā
vitthāren' atthadhā bhinnam; saṅkhepā tividham bhavē.
149. Tecattālīsa nissāya; anissāya catubbidham;
nissitānissitā sesā dvecattālīsa mānasā.
150. Pañcacitt' appaṇā honti kamen' ekekavīthiyaṃ.
Manodhātuttikan nāma pañcadvārikaṃ īritam.
151. Sukhatīraṇa-voṭṭhabba-parittajavanā pana
ekatiṃsā pi jāyante chasu vīthīsu sambhavā.
152. Mahāpākā pan' atthāpi, upekkhātīraṇadvayaṃ
chasu dvāresu jāyanti; dasa muttā ca vīthiyā.
153. Cuti-sandhi-bhavaṅgānaṃ vasā pākā¹ mahaggatā
nava vīthivimuttā ti dasadhā vīthisaṅgaho.
154. Ekadvārikacittāni, pañca-chadvārikā tathā,
chadvārikavimuttā ca, vimuttā ti ca sabbathā
155. chattīṃsa, tay' ekatiṃsa¹, dasa c' eva, naveti ca
ñatvā vīthisamodhānaṃ gocaraṃ ca samuddise.
156. Kamato pañcaviññānā, lokuttara-mahaggatā
abhiññāvajjitā, sabbe¹ pañcatālīsa mānasā
157. yathāsambhavato honti rūpādekekagocarā.
Pañcagocaraṃ īrenti manodhātuttikam pana.
158. Santīraṇa-mahāpākā, parittajavanāni ca,
voṭṭhabbānam abhiññā ca tecattālīsa sambhavā
159. chārammaṇesu honti ti atthadhā; tividhā puna
ekārammaṇacittāni, pañca-chārammaṇāni ca.

161. Saṅkhepā mānasā pañca-cattāḷisa, tayo, tathā
tecattāḷisa c' eveti sattadhā pi siyuṃ; katham?
162. Kāmapāka¹ -manodhātu-hasituppādamānasā
pañcaviśa yathāyogam parittārammaṇā matā.
163. Kasinugghātimākāsaṃ, paṭhamāruppamānasam,
tass' eva natthibhāvan tu, tatiyāruppakam tathā
164. ālambitvā pavattanti āruppā kamato; tatō
dutiyañ ca catutthañ ca cha mahaggaṭagocarā.
165. Appamānasamaññāte nibbāṇe pana¹ gocare
aṭṭha lokuttarā dhammā niyameṇa vavatthitā²
166. Kasiṇasubha-koṭṭhāse āṇāpāṇe ca yogino
paṭibhāganimittamhi appamaññānuyuñjato
167. sattapaññattiyañ c' eva rūpajjhānam pavattati;
yathāvuttanimittamhi sesam āruppakaṃ¹ ti ca
168. abhiññāvajjitā sabbā¹ ekaviśa-mahaggaṭā
sabbe paññattisaṅkhāte navattabbe pavattare.
169. Jāyantākusalā ṇāṇavippayuttajavā; tathā
appamaññaṃ vinā viśa parittādisu tīsu pi.
170. Tihetukāmapuññāni, puññābhiññā ca pañc' ime
catūsu pi pavattanti arahattadvayaṃ vinā.
171. Kriyābhiññā ca, voṭṭhabbaṃ, kriyā kāme tihetukā
cha sabbatthā pi hontī ti, sattadhā mānasā ṭhitā.

-
172. Eka-ti-catukoṭṭhāsa-gocarā tividdhā puna¹
samasaṭṭhi, tathā viśa, kamen' ekādaseti ca.
173. Pañcadvāresu pañcā pi paccuppannā va gocarā.
Tekālikā navattabbā manodvāre yathārahaṃ.
174. Ajjhattikā¹ bahiddhā ca pañcadvāresu gocarā.
Manodvāre navattabbo natthibhāvo pi labbhati.
175. Pañcadvāresu pañcannam ekam eko va¹ gocarō.
Chāpi ārammaṇā honti manodvāramhi sabbathā.
176. Pañcadvāresu gahitaṃ tad aññaṃ pi ca gocarāṃ
manodvāre vavatthānaṃ¹ gacchatī ti hi desitaṃ.
177. Atīta vattamānā ca sambhavā kāmasandhiyā
chadvāragahitā honti tividdhā te pi gocarā.
178. Kammanimittam ev' ekaṃ manodvāre upaṭṭhitaṃ,
navattabbam atītañ ca dhammārammaṇa-saṅgaham
179. ālambitvā yathāyogam paṭisandhi mahaggaṭā.
Ante cuti bhavē; majjhe bhavaṅgam pi pavattatī ti.

Iti Cittavibhāge Vīthiparikammakathā niṭṭhitā.

Catuttho Paricchedo.

Pañcama Paricchedo
Bhūmipuggalakathā

180. Ito param pavakkhāmi bhūmipuggalabhedato
cittānaṃ pana sabbesaṃ kamato saṅgahaṃ. Kathaṃ?
181. Nirayo¹ ca tiracchānayoni petāsura tathā
caturāpāyabhūmī ti kāme duggatiyo matā.
182. Cātummahārājikā ti ca Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmakā
Tusitā c' eva Nimmāṇaratino Vasavattino.
183. Chaḷ ete devalokā ca, mānavā ti ca sattadhā,
kāmasugatiyo c' ekādasadhā kāmabhūmiyo.
184. Brahmānaṃ pārisajjā ca, tathā Brahmapurahitā,
Mahābrahmā ca tividhā paṭhamajjhānabhūmiyo.
185. Parittābhāppamāṇābhā, tath' ev' Abhassarā ti ca
dutiyaajjhānabhūmī ca tividhā va pakāsītā.
186. Parittasubhāppamāṇa-subhā ca Subha-kiṇṇakā
tividhā pi pavuccanti tatiyaajjhānabhūmiyo.
187. Vehapphalā, Asaññī ca, Suddhāvāsā ca pañcadhā
icc etā pana sattā pi catutthajjhānabhūmiyo.
188. Avihā ca Atappā ca Sudassā ca Sudassino
Akañiṭṭhā ti pañc' ete Suddhāvāsā pakāsītā.
189. Iti soḷasadhā bhinnā Brahmālokā pavuccare,
rūpībrahmānaṃ āvāsā rūpāvacarabhūmiyo.
190. Ākāśānañcāyatana-nāmaḍḍhi pakāsītā
arūpī-brahmālokā ca catudh' Āruppabhūmiyo.
191. Sotāpannāḍibhedena catudhānuttarā matā.
Pañcatimsa pan' icc evaṃ sabbathā pi ca bhūmiyo.
192. Jāyanti caturāpāye pāpapakāya sandhiyā.
Kāmāvacaradevesu mahāpākehi jāyare.
193. Ahetukā puññāpakāhetukena tu jāyare
bhummadeva-manussesu; mahāpākehi cetare..
194. Vipākāṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ paṭhamajjhāna-bhūmiyaṃ;
dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ c' eva dutiyaajjhānabhūmiyaṃ.
195. Tatiyaṃ catutthā tu; catutthāṃ c' eva pañcamāṃ
Āruppā ca kamaṇ' eva āruppā¹ honti sandhiyo.
196. Kāya-vācā-manodvāre kammaṃ pāṇavadhādikāṃ
katvā pāpakacittehi jāyante 'pāyabhūmiyaṃ.
197. Kāya-vācā-manodvāre dānaṃ sīlaṃ ca bhāvaṇaṃ
kāmapuññehi katvāna kāmasugatiyaṃ siyumaṃ.
198. Parittaṃ majjhimaṃ jhānaṃ pañītaṃ ca yathākkamaṃ
bhāvetvā tividhā honti tisu bhūmisu yogino.
199. Vehapphalesu jāyanti bhāvetvā pañcamāṃ; tathā
saññāvirāgaṃ tañ¹ c' eva bhāvetvāsaññī-bhūmiyaṃ.
200. Suddhāvāsesu jāyanti anāgāmicapuggalā.
Āruppāni ca bhāvetvā Ārūpesu¹ yathākkamaṃ.
201. Lokuttaraṃ tu bhāvetvā yathāsakam anantaraṃ
samāpattikkhaṇe c' eva¹ appeti phalamānaṃ.

202. Apāyamhā cutā sattā kāmādhātumhi jāyare.
Sabbatṭhānesu jāyanti kāmasugatito cutā.
203. Cutā jāyanti rūpamhā sabbatṭhāpāyavajjite.
Kāmasugatīyaṃ honti arūpāssaṃhato cutā.
204. Tatth' āruppā cutā honti tatth' evoparim eva ca.
Vaṭṭamūlasamucchedā nibbāyanti anāsavā.
205. Suddhāvāsesv anāgāmī-puggalā vopapajjare.
Kāmādhātumhi jāyanti anāgāmivivajjitā.
206. Heṭṭhūpapatti brahmānaṃ ariyānaṃ na katthaci.
Asaṃhāsattāpāyesu n' atth' evāriyapuggalā.
207. Vehapphale Akaṇiṭṭhe bhavagge ca patiṭṭhitā
na pun' aṇṇattha jāyanti sabbe ariyapuggalā.
208. Chasu devesv anāgāmī vītarāgā na tiṭṭhare.
Na ciratṭhāyino tattha lokiyā pi ca yogino.
209. Gihīliṅge na tiṭṭhanti manussesu anāsavā;
pabbajjāyaṃ ca bhumme ca brahmatte pi ca tiṭṭhare.

-
210. Yāni paññāsa vassāni manussānaṃ sa piṇḍito¹
eko² rattindivo; tena mās' eko tiṃsarattiyo.
211. Dvādasamāsiyo vasso; tena pañcasatam bhava
cātummahārājikānaṃ pamāṇam idam āyuno.
212. Taṃ navutivassa-satasahassam pana piṇḍitaṃ¹
gaṇanāya manussānaṃ. Catubhāgūpari 'pari.
213. Yaṃ manussavassasataṃ¹ tad eko divaso kato;
tena vassasahassāyu Tāvatiṃsesu desito.
214. Koṭittayaṃ saṭṭhisata-sahassaṃ cādhikam bhava
gaṇanāya manussānaṃ Tāvatiṃsesu piṇḍitaṃ.
215. Āyuppamāṇam icc evaṃ devānaṃ uparūpari
dvikkhattuṃ dviguṇaṃ katvā catubhāgam udāhaṭaṃ.
216. Gaṇanāya manussānaṃ tattha cuddasa koṭiyo
cattālīsa-satasahassādhikā Yāmbhūmiyaṃ.
217. Tusitānaṃ pakāśenti sattapaññāsa koṭiyo
saṭṭhisatasahassāni vassāni adhikāni ca.
218. Nimmānaratidevānaṃ dvisataṃ tiṃsa koṭiyo.
cattālīsa-vassasatasahassāni ca sabbathā.
219. Navakoṭisataṃ c' eka¹ -vīsativassakoṭiyo
saṭṭhivassa-satasahassādhikā Vasavattisu.
220. Kappassa tatiyo bhāgo, upaḍḍhaṃ ca yathā-kkamaṃ,
kapp' eko, dve ca, cattāro, aṭṭha kappā ca soḷasa
221. dvattiṃsa catusaṭṭhī ca navasu brahmabhūmisu.
Vehapphalā Asaṃhī ca pañcakappasatāyukā.
222. Kappasahassam, dve, cattāri, aṭṭha soḷasa c' akkamā
sahassāni ca kappānaṃ Suddhāvāsānaṃ uddise.
223. Vīsakappasahassāni, cattālīsaṃ ca, saṭṭhi ca
caturāsīti-sahassa-kappā c' āruppake kamā.
224. Āyuppamāṇaniyamo n' atthi bhumme ca māṇave.
Vassānaṃ gaṇanā n' atthi caturāpāya-bhūmiyaṃ.
-

225. Puthujjanāriyā ceti duvidhā honti puggalā.
Tihetukā dibhedena tividhā ca¹ puthujjanā.
226. Maggaṭṭhā ca phalaṭṭhā ca aṭṭh' evāriyapuggalā.
Ādito satta sekkhā ca; asekkho cārahāparo.
227. Ahetukā va¹ labbhanti sattā duggatīyam paṇa;
tihetukā va labbhanti rūpārūpe sacittake.²
228. Kāmāvacara-devesu ahētukavivajjitā.
Vinipātāsura c' eva māṇave ca tayo¹ pi ca.
229. Ariyā nāma labbhanti Asaññāpāyavajjite;
puthujjanā tu labbhanti Suddhāvāsavivajjite.
230. Suddhāvāsam apāyaṇ ca hitvāsaññābhavaṃ tidhā
sotāpānādayo dve pi sesaṭṭhānesu labbhare.
231. Iti sabbappabhedena bhūmi-puggalasaṅgamaṃ
ñatvā viññū vibhāveyya tattha cittāni sambhavā.

Iti Cittavibhāge Bhūmi-puggalakathā niṭṭhitā.

Pañcama Paricchedo.

Chaṭṭho Paricchedo

Bhūmi-puggala-cittappavattikathā

232. Kāmasugatīyaṃ honti mahāpākā¹ yathārahaṃ.
Mahaggatavipākā ca yathāsandhi-vavatthitā.
233. Voṭṭhabba-kāmapuññāni viyuttāni ca diṭṭhiyā,
uddhaccasahitaṇi ceti honti sabbattha cuddasa.
234. Santīraṇa-manodhātu-cakkhu-sota-manā pana
dasa cittāni jāyanti sabbatth' āruppavajjite.
235. Diṭṭhigatasampayuttā vicikicchāyutā tathā
pañca sabbattha jāyanti Suddhāvāsavivajjite.
236. Dosamūladvayaṇ c' eva ghāṇādittayamānasā
aṭṭha sabbattha jāyanti mahaggatavivajjite.
237. Catutthārūppajavanaṃ anāgāmiphalādayo
mahākriyā ca jāyanti terasāpāyavajjite.
238. Heṭṭhārūppajavā dve dve chāpāyaparivajjite¹.
Sita-rūpajavā honti āruppāpāyavajjite.
239. Sotāpattiphalādīni Suddhāpāyavivajjite.
Paṭhamānuttaraṃ Suddhāpāyārūpavivajjite.
240. Avatthābhūmibhūtattā na gayhanti anuttarā.
Ekavokārabhūmī ca rūpamattā na gayhati.
241. Sabhumā sabbabhumā¹ ca eka-dvittayavajjitā
tathārūpa-Suddhāvāsa-brahmāpāyavasā ti ca.
242. Mānasā pañcakoṭṭhāsā: sattarasa, catuddasa,
chattimsat' ekavīsā ca, ekaṇ c' eva yathākkamaṃ.
243. Aṭṭhārasā pi hont' ete, navadhā pi, pun' ekadhā,
catudhā, tividhā c' eva, ekadhā ti ca bheditā.¹

244. Terasā pi ca koṭṭhāsā bhavant' eka-tibhūmikā¹
cha, satt', ekādasā, sattarasa bhūmikamānasā.
245. Eka-dvaya-ti-catukka-pañcakādhikavīśajā,
chabbīsa, tiṃsadhā ceti yathānukkamato bhave.
246. Cattāri, puna cattāri, ekam, aṭṭhaṭṭha, c' ekakaṃ,
cattār' ekādasā, dve, dve, satta, tevīsa, cuddasā.
247. Kriyājavā, mahāpākā, lokuttara-mahaggatā
dvepaññāsā na labbhanti caturāpāyabhūmiyaṃ.
248. Kāmāvacaradevesu chasu, bhumme ca mānave
kāmasugatiyaṃ n' atthi nava pākā mahaggatā.
249. Dosamūla-mahāpākā, ghāṇādittayamānasā,
n' atth' āruppavipākā ca vīsati rūpabhūmiyaṃ.
250. Kaṅkhāditṭhiyutā pañc' ārūpapākā catubbidhā,
pañcādo 'nuttarā c' eva Suddhāvāse na labbhare.
251. Ādāvajjana-maggā ca, paṭighāruppamānasā,
kāmapāka-sit'¹-āruppe tēcattālīsa n' atthi te.
-
252. Sattatiṃsa-parittā ca labbhant' āpāyabhūmiyaṃ.
Mānasāsīti labbhanti kāmasugatiyaṃ pana.
253. Ekūnasattati rūpe; ~~suddhe~~ paññāsā pañca ca;
chacattālīsa āruppe; n' atth' āsāññīsu kiñci pi.
254. Ittham eka-dvi-ti-catu-pañcabhummāni soḷasa,
dasā, pañcadas' evātha, catuttiṃsa, catuddasā.
255. Apāyāhetukānan tu mahāpāka-kriyājave
hitvā sesaparittāni cittāni pana labbhare.
256. Dvīhetukāhetukānaṃ sesānaṃ kāmamānasā
labbhanti pana, hitvāna¹ nānapāka-kriyājave.
257. Tīhetukānaṃ sattānaṃ tattha tatthūpapattiyaṃ
tattha tatthūpapannānaṃ labbhamānāni labbhare.
-
258. Tīhetukānaṃ sabbe pi mānasāpāyapāṇinaṃ;
sattatiṃsāvasesānaṃ, ekatālīsa niddise.
259. Puthujjanānaṃ sekkhānaṃ¹ na santi javanakriyā.
Na santi vītarāgānaṃ puññāpuññāni sabbathā.
260. Kaṅkhā-diṭṭhiyutā pañca sekkhānaṃ n' atthi mānasā.
Dosamūladvayañ cāpi n' atth' ānāgāmino pana.
261. Vavatthitāriyesv eva yathāsakam anuttarā.
Maggatṭhānaṃ sako maggo, n' atth' aññaṃ kiñci sabbathā.
262. Puthujjanānaṃ, dvinnam pi phalaṭṭhānaṃ yathākkamaṃ,
tatiyassa phalaṭṭhassa catutthassa ca sambhavā
263. tesatṭhi c' eva cittāni labbhant' ekūnasatṭhi ca,
sattapaññāsā cittāni, tepaññāsā ca sabbathā.
264. Catupaññāsā, paññāsā, paññāsadvayahīnakā,
kāmesu tesam sambhonti, catutālīsa cakkamā.
265. Tecattālīsa, c' ekūna-cattālīsa yathākkamaṃ,
bhavant' ekūnatālīsa, pañcatīṃsa ca rūpīsu.
266. Sattavīsa ca tevīsa, tevīsa cā yathākkamaṃ
āruppesu pi labbhanti tesam aṭṭhāras' eva ca.

267. Puthujjanā ca cattāro, apāyāhetukādayo,
ariyā ca pan' aṭṭhā ti dvādasannam vasā siyūṃ
268. chabbidhā cittaṅkottāsa: ekapuggalikā tathā
catu-paṇṇa-cha-satt' aṭṭha-puggalaṭṭhā ti cakkamā.
269. Chabbīsa, cuddas' evātha, terasa, dve ca mānasā,
dasasattādhikā c' eva, puna sattādhikā dasā ti.

Iti Cittavibhāge Bhūmipuggalacittappavattikathā niṭṭhitā.
Chattṭho Paricchedo.

Sattamo Paricchedo
Bhūmi-Puggalasambhava-kathā

270. Dvīhetukāhetukānaṃ na sampajjati appaṇā;
arahattañ ca n' atthī ti n' atth' eva javanakriyā.
271. Nāṇapākā na vattanti jaḷattā mūlasandhiyā.
Dvīhetukataḍālambaṃ siyā sugatīyaṃ, na vā.
272. Tīhetukānaṃ sattānaṃ samathañ ca vipassanaṃ
bhāventānaṃ pavattanti chabbīsati pi appaṇā.
273. Arahattañ ca pattānaṃ¹ bhavanti javanakriyā;
yathābhūminiyāmena nāṇapākā ca labbhare.
274. Vajjhā paṭhama-maggena kaṅkhādiṭṭhiyutā pana;
paṭighaṃ tatiyen' eva; kammam antena sāsavaṃ.
275. Tasmā tesam na vattanti tāni cittāni sabbathā.
Maggatṭhānaṃ tu maggo va nāññaṃ sambhoti¹ kiñci pi.
276. Ahetukavipākāni labbhamānāya vīthiyā
sabbathā¹ pi ca sabbesaṃ sambhavanti yathārahaṃ.
277. Pañcadvāre manodvāre dhuvam āvajjanadvayaṃ
paritta-puññāpuññāni labbhanti lahuvuttito.
278. Kriyājavanam appaṇā n' atthāpāyesu; kāraṇaṃ?
N' atthi sahetukā pākā duggatattā hi sandhiyā.
279. Brahmānaṃ paṭighaṃ n' atthi; jhānavikkhambhitaṃ; tathā
heṭṭhājhānaṃ¹ virattattā na bhāventi arūpino.
280. Pubbe va diṭṭhasaccā va ariyārūppabhūmakā¹,
tasmādimaggo n' atth' ettha; kāyābhāvā sitaṃ² tathā.
281. Suddhāvāsā pi pattā va heṭṭhānuttarapañcakaṃ,
sattappāpa-pahīnā ca, tasmā n' atth' ettha tāni ca.
282. Pañcadvārikacittāni dvārābhāve na vijjare.¹
Sahetukavipākā ca yathābhūmi-vavatthitā.
283. Sambhavāsambhavañ c' evaṃ nītvā puggala-bhūmisu
labbhamānavasā tattha cittasaṅghaṃ uddise.
284. Kusalādiṭṭhābheda ca, tathā bhūmādiṭṭhābheda,
vatthu-dvārārammaṇato, bhūmi-puggalato pi ca
285. vibhāgo yo samuddiṭṭho cittānaṃ ca tu sambhavā
ñeyyo cetasaṅghaṃ ca sampayogānusārato ti,

Iti Cittavibhāge Bhūmi-puggalasambhavadakathā niṭṭhitā.
Sattamo Paricchedo.

Niṭṭhito ca Cittavibhāgo.

Cetasikavibhāga
Aṭṭhamo Paricchedo
Cetasikasampayogakathā

286. Iti cittavidhiññātvā dvepaññāsa vibhāvinā
ñeyyā cetasi sambhūtā dhammā cetasikā. Kathaṃ?
287. Phasso ca vedanā saññā cetan' ekaggatā tathā
jīvitam manasikāro satta sādharmaṇā ime.
288. Vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca viriyam tathā
chando ca adhimokkho ca cha pakinnaka-nāmakā.
289. Puññāpuññesu pākesu kriyāsu ca yathāraham
mānasesu pavattanti vippakinnā pakinnakā.
290. Saddhā satindriyaññ c' eva hirottappabaladvayaṃ
alobho ca adoso ca paññā majjhataṭṭhā pi ca
aṭṭh' ete uttamā nāma dhammā uttamasādhana.
291. Niravajjā ti vuccanti¹ yugalā cha tato 'pare:
passaddhi kāyacittānaṃ lahutā mudutā tathā
kammaññatā ca pāguññatā ca ujukatā ti ca.
292. Appamaññādvayan nāma karuṇā muditā siyūṃ.
Sammāvācā ca kammant' ājīvo ca viratittayaṃ.
293. Pañcaviṣa pan' icc ete anavajjā yathāraham
pāpāhetukamuttesu¹ anavajjesu jāyare.
294. Lobho doso ca moho ca māno ditṭhi ca saṃsayo
thīnam¹ middhañ ca uddhaccaṃ² kukkucchañ ca tathā dasa
295. ahirikam anottappaṃ issā macchariyaṃ ti ca
honti cuddasa sāvajjā sāvajjesv eva sambhavā.
296. Dvepaññāsa catuddh' evaṃ dhammā cetasikā tṭhitā;
tesan dāni pavakkhāmi sampayogañ ca saṅgahaṃ.
297. Satta sādharmaṇā sabbacittasādharaṇā: tato
cittena saddhiṃ aṭṭhannaṃ vippayogo na katthaci.
298. Vitakko pañcaviññāṇa-dutiyādivivajjite;
vicāro pi ca tatth' eva tatiyādivivajjite.
299. Somanassayute pīti catutthajjhānavajjite;
viriyam paṭhamāvajja-vipākāhetuvajjite.
300. Chando sambhoti sabbattha momūhāhetuvajjite.¹
Adhimokkho vicikicchā pañcaviññānavajjite.
-
302. Chasaṭṭhi, pañcapaññāsa, sattati c' eva, soḷasa,
vīsati ekādas' evātha pakinnakavivajjitā.
303. Mānasā pañcapaññāsa savitakkā; chasaṭṭhi ca
savicār' ekapaññāsa sappītikamanā tathā.
304. Tesattatī saviriya; sacchand' ekūnasattati.
Sādhimokkhā pavuccanti aṭṭhasattati-mānasā.
305. Paññāppamaññā-viratī hitvā ekūnasatṭhisu.
Pāpāhetukamuttesu saddhādekūnavīsati.

306. Dviihetukāhetu-pāpa-vajjitesu samāsato paññā tu jāyate satta-cattālīsesu sabbathā.
 307. Mahākriyā-kāmapuñña-rūpajjhānesu jāyare appamaññāṭṭhavīsesu hitvā jhānaṃ tu pañcamam.
 308. Lokuttaresu sabbattha sah' eva viratittayam; kāmapuññesu sambhoti yathāsambhavato visum.
 309. Viratī-appamaññāsu pañcasv api yathārahaṃ kadācid eva sambhoti ekeko va, na c' ekato.
 310. Ahirīkam anottappaṃ moho uddhaccaṃ¹ eva ca pāpasādhāraṇā nāma cattāro pāpasambhavā.
 311. Lobho ca lobhamūlesu; diṭṭhiyuttesu diṭṭhi ca; māno diṭṭhiviyuttesu; diṭṭhimānā na c' ekato.
 312. Dosamūlesu doso ca issā macchariyaṃ tathā kukkuccaṃ iti cattāro. Vicikicchā tu kaṅkhite.
 313. Sah' eva thīna-middhaṃ tu sasaṅkhāresu pañcasu. Iti cuddasa sāvajjā sāvajjesv eva nicchitā.¹
 314. Māno ca thīnamiddhaṃ ca saha vātha, visum, na vā. Issā-macchera-kukkuccā aññamaññaṃ visum, na vā.

Iti Cetasikavibhāge Cetasikasampayogakathā niṭṭhitā.
Niṭṭhito ca Aṭṭhamo Paricchedo.

Navamo Paricchedo
 Cetasikasaṅgahakathā

315. Satta sādharmaṇā c' eva chaddhammā ca pakiṇṇakā saddhādi-pañcavīseti aṭṭhatimsa samassitā
 316. kāmaṇāpapaṇāsesu labbhanti paṭhamadvaye. Sattatims' eva dutiye paññāmattevavajjitā.
 317. Tatiye ca yathāvuttā pītimattavavajjitā. Chattims' eva catutthamhi paññā-pītidvayam vinā.
 318. Mahākriyāsu yujjanti hitvā viratiyo tathā pañcatimsa, catuttimsadvayam, tettiṃsakaṃ kamā.
 319. Thapetvā appamaññā ca mahāpākesu yojitā tettiṃsa c' eva dvattimsa dvayekatiṃsakaṃ kamā.
 320. Appamaññā gahetvāna hitvā viratiyo tathā pañcatims' eva paṭhame rūpāvacaramānase.
 321. Vitakkaṃ dutiye hitvā, vicāraṃ ca tato paraṃ, catutthe pana pītiṃ ca appamaññā ca pañcame,
 322. yathāvuttappakārā va¹ catuttimsa yathākkamaṃ, tettiṃsa c' eva, dvattimsa, samatimsa ca labbhare.
 323. Pañcamena samānā va¹ thapetvārūppamānasā bhūmāraṃṇabhedaṃ ca aṅgānaṃ ca paṇītataṃ.
 324. Appamaññā thapetvāna gahetvā viratittayam chattimsānuttare honti paṭhamajjhānamānase.

325. Vitakkam dūtiye hitvā, vicārañ ca tato param,
pītiṃ hitvā catutthe ca pañcame pi ca sabbathā,
326. yathāvuttappakārā va¹ pañcatimsa yathākkamam
catuttiṃsa ca, tettiṃsa, tathā tettiṃsa cāpare.
327. Evam bāvīsadhā bhedo anavajjesu saṅgaho
ekūnasatthacittesu aṭṭhatimsānam īrito.
-
328. Viratī appamaññā ca gahetvā pana sabbaso
ekam ekaṃ gahetvā ca paccakkhāya ca sabbathā
329. kāmesu sattadhā puññe, catudhā ca kriye tathā;
rūpajjhānacatukke ca kattabbo 'yam pi saṅgaho.
330. Iminā pan' upāyena samasattatibhedato¹
anavajjesu viññeyyo cittuppādesu saṅgaho.
-
331. Iti sabbappakārena anavajjavinicchayaṃ
ñatvā yojeyya medhāvī sāvajjesu ca saṅgahaṃ.
332. Satta sādharmaṇā c' eva, chadhammā ca pakiṇṇakā,
cattāro pāpasāmaññā, dhammā sattaras' ev' ime
333. ekūnavīsāsāṅkhāre paṭhame lobha-diṭṭhiyā.
Dūtiye lobha-mānena yathāvuttā va tattakā.
334. Aṭṭhārasa vinā pītiṃ tatiye lobha-diṭṭhiyā;
catutthe pi vinā pītiṃ lobhamānena tattakā.
335. Paṭighe ca vinā pītiṃ asaṅkhāre tath' eva te
labbhanti dosa-kukkucca-macchariyehi vīsati.
336. Asaṅkhāresu vuttā va¹ sasaṅkhāresu pañcadhā
thīna-middhen' ekavīsa, vīsa, dvevīsatickamā.
337. Chandam pītiñ ca uddhaccaṃ¹ hitvā pañca-das' eva te;
hitvādhimokkhaṃ kaṅkhañ ca gahetvā kaṅkHITE tathā
338. sattavīsaticcittamānam iti dvādasā saṅgahā
dvādasāpuññacittesu viññātābbā vibhāvinā.
339. Hitvā chāniyate dhamme gahetvā ca yathārahaṃ
catuttiṃsā pi viññeyyā saṅgahā tattha viññunā.
-
340. Dvādasākusalesv evaṃ ñatvā saṅgahaṃ uttarim
ñeyyāhetukacittesu saṅgahā¹ kamato. Kathaṃ?
341. Satta sādharmaṇā chanda-vajjitā ca pakiṇṇakā
hasituppādacittamhi dvādas' eva pakāsītā.
342. Voṭṭhabbe ca vinā pītiṃ, viriyaṃ sukhatīraṇe,
ekādasā yathāvuttā dhammā dvīsu pi desitā.
343. Manodhātutthike c' eva upekkhātīraṇadvaye
dasa honti yathāvuttā hitvā viriyapītiyo.
344. Satta sādharmaṇā eva pañcaviññāṇasambhavā.
Iccāhetukacittesu pañcadhā saṅgaho tthito.
-
345. Iti cetāsike dhamme cittesu gaṇite puna
cittena saha saṅgayha gaṇeyyā pi ca paṇḍito.

346. Aṭṭhatimsā ti ye vuttā cittena saha, te puna
ekūnacattāḷīseti sabbath' ekādhikan naye.
347. Dvāvīs' evaṃ dasa, dve ca, pañca ceti yathārahaṃ
saṅgahā sampayuttānaṃ tāḷīs' ekūnakā katā.¹
348. Vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti paññā tathā pana
appamaññā viratī ti nava dhammā yathārahaṃ
349. gaheṭṭabbāpanetabbā bhavanti anavajjake;
parivattati¹ sabbattha vedanā tu yathārahaṃ.
350. Chandādhimokkha-viriyā saddhādekūna-vīsati
phassādayo chaḷ eveti na calan' aṭṭhavīsati.
351. 'Teras' eva tu sāvajje chaḷ evāhetumānase
na calanti; calant' aññe¹ cuddasa cha ca sambhavā.

Iti Cetasikavibhāge Cetasikasaṅgahakathā niṭṭhitā.
Navamo Paricchedo.

Dasamo Paricchedo
Pabhedakathā

352. Ekuppāda-nirodhā ca ekāḷambāṇa-vatthukā
sahajātā sahaḡatā saṃsaṭṭhā sahaṃvuttino
353. tepaṇñāsa pan' icc ete sampayuttā yathārahaṃ
cittacetāsikā dhammā: aṭṭhārasavidhā pi ca
354. ekadhā chabbidhā c' eva catudhā sattadhā ṭhitā
cittuppādappabhedena bhinditabbā vibhāvinā.
355. Aṭṭhadhammāvinibbhogā, bhinnāsītinaṃvuttarā
sattasataṃ dasa dve ca sabbe honti samissitā.
356. Santīraṇa-manodhātu-sita-votthapanā¹ tathā
apuññā kāmapuññā ca mahāpākā mahākriyā
357. paṭhamajjhānadhammā ca lokuttara-mahaggatā
pañcapaññāsa sabbe pi vitakkā honti bheditā.
358. Vicārā pi ca te yeva dutiyajjhānaṃmakā
ekādasāpare ceti chasaṭṭhipariḍḍhitā.
359. Apuññā kāmapuññā ca mahāpākā mahākriyā
catukkā c' eva cattāro sitaṇ ca sukhatīraṇaṃ
360. paṭhamādi-tikajjhānā¹ lokuttara-mahaggatā
icc evaṃ ekapaññāsa pītiyo honti sabbathā.
361. Sita-votthapanā c' eva sāvajjā cānavajjakā
bhinnam evaṃ tu viriyaṃ tesattatividham bhavē.
362. Sāvajjā, cānavajjā ca momūhadvayaṃvajjitā
chandā bhavanti sabbe pi saṭṭhibhedā navuttarā.
363. Santīraṇa-manodhātu-sita-votthapanā tathā
sāvajjā cānavajjā ca vicikicchavivaṃvajjitā
364. adhimokkhā pan' icc evaṃ aṭṭhasattati bheditā.¹
Tisataṃ navuti dve ca bhinnā honti pakiṇṇakā.

365. Ekūnasatṭhi vā honti saddhādekūnavīsati;
sahassaṃ ca sataṃ c' ekaṃ ekavīsati ca sabbathā.
366. Nāṇena sampayuttā ca kāme dvādasadhā pare
pañcatimsā ti paññā pi sattatāḷīsadhā katā.¹
367. Rūpajjhānacatukkā ca kāmapuññā, mahākriyā
atṭhavīs' appamaññ' evaṃ chappaññāsa bhavanti ca.
368. Anuttarā kāmapuññā tisso viratiye pana
honti soḷasadhā bhinnā; atṭhataḷīsa piṇḍitā.
369. Pañcavīsānavajj' evaṃ sampayuttā catubbidhā
sahassaṃ divisataṃ c' eva dvi ca sattati bheditā.

370. Cattāro pāpasāmaññā bhinnā dvādasadhā pana
atṭhataḷīsadhā honti te sabbe paripiṇḍitā.
371. Lobho pan' atṭhadhā bhinno; thīnamiddhaṃ ca pañcadhā;
catudhā diṭṭhi; māno ca catudhā diṭṭhiyā¹ viṣum.
372. Dvidhā dosādicattāro vicikicch' ekadhā ti ca
sāvajjā sattadhā vuttā; bhinnāsīti tikuttarā.
373. Icc atṭhārasadhā vuttā tepaññāsā pi bhedato
dvisahassaṃ catusataṃ bhavant' ekūnasatṭhi ca.

374. Vitakka-vicāra-pīti-sukhopekkhāsu pañcasu
bhinditvā jhānabhedena gahetabbā anuttarā.
375. Aññatra pana sabbattha n' atthi bhedappayojanaṃ.
Atṭh' eva¹ tasmā gayhanti abhedena ti lakkhaye.
376. Paṭhamādicatujjhānā lokuttara-mahaggatā
icc ekaṃ ekādasadhā, catutāḷīsa piṇḍitā;
377. tevīsa pañcamā ceti sattasatṭhi samissitā;
appaṇā tattha sabbā pi atṭhapaññāsa dīpitā.
378. Pañcatims' eva saṅkhepā lokuttaramahaggatā;
appaṇā tattha sabbā pi chabbīsati pakāsītā.
379. Iddhividham, dibbasotaṃ, cetopariyanāmakā,¹
pubbe-nivāsānussati, dibbacakkhū ti pañcadhā
380. abhiññāṇaṃ Irenti, rūpāvacarapañcamā¹
kusalaṃ ca kriyā ceti bheditaṃ duvidhaṃ pi ca.
381. Taṃ dvayam pi missetvā pañcābhīññā ca lokiyā
āsavakkhayaññāṇaṃ ca chalaḥhiññā pavuccare.
382. Lokiyā ca dasābhīññā bhinditvā kusalakriyā
sattasattati jhānāni; atṭhasatṭhi pan' appaṇā.
383. Sattasattati cittāni, catupaññāsa sabbathā
parittāni¹ ca cittāni, ekatimsa-sataṃ siyumaṃ.

Iti Cetasikavibhāge Pabbhedakathā niṭṭhitā.

Dasamo Paricchedo.

Ekādasamo Paricchedo
Rāsisarūpakathā

384. Sabbam sabhāvasāmañña-visesena yathārahaṃ
katarāśivasenātha¹ aṭṭhārasavidhaṃ². Kathaṃ?
385. Phassapañcakarāsī ca, jhānindriyam athāpare,
magga-bala¹-hetu-kamma-patha-lokiya-rāsayo,¹
386. Niravajjā cha passaddhi-ādikā sopakāra-kā,¹
yuganandhā ca, samathā, tathā yevāpanā ti ca.
387. Phasso ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittam eva ca
phassapañcakarāsī ti pañcadhammā pakāsitā.
388. Vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti c' ekaggatā tathā
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ upekkhā ti satta jhānaṅganāmākā.
389. Saddhindriyañ ca viriyaṃ sati c' eva samādhi ca
paññā catubbidhā vuttā; mano, pañcā pi vedanā,
jīvitindriyam ekan ti, cakkhādīni ca sattadhā
bāvīsatindriyā nāma dhammā soḷasa desitā.
391. Ādimagge anaññātāñ ñassāmitindriyam bhava;
majjhe aññindriyaṃ; ante aññātāvindriyan ti ca.
392. Paññānuttaracittesu honti tīṇ' indriyāni pi
Tihetukesu sesesu ekaṃ paññindriyam matam.
393. Sukhaṃ dukkhindriyañ c' eva somanassindriyaṃ tathā
domanassam upekkhā ti pañcadhā vedanā katā.
394. Rūpārūpavasā dvedhā jīvitindriyam ekakaṃ,
cakkhu-sota-ghāṇa-jivhā-kay'itthi-puris-indriyā
395. satta,¹ jīvitarūpañ ca aṭṭh' ettha na tu gayhare;
tasmā nāmindriyān' eva dasa pañca viniddise.
396. Sammādiṭṭhi ca saṅkappo vāyāmo viratittayaṃ
sammāsati samadhi ca micchādiṭṭhi ca dhammato
397. maggaṅgāni nav' etāni; dvādasā pi yato dvidhā
sammā micchā ti saṅkappo vāyāmo ca samādhi ca.
398. Lokapālādukañ c' eva hirottappam, athāparam
ahirīkam anottappam dukkaṃ lokavināśakaṃ
399. pañca saddhādayo ceti baladhammā naveritā,
kaṇha-sukkavasena pi paṭipakkhe akampiyā.
400. Chahetū heturāsīmhi lobhālobhādikā tikā¹.
Momahe kaṅkhituddhacca tattha vuttā ti aṭṭhadhā.
401. Micchādiṭṭhi abhiyjhā ca vyāpādo viratittayaṃ
sammādiṭṭhi 'nabhiyjhā ca avyāpādo ca cetanā
402. dasa kamma-pathā; n' ettha vuttā viraticetanā.
Lokapāla-vināsā vuttā lokadukā dvidhā.
403. Passaddhiādiyugalaṃ niravajjā cha rāsayo,¹
sati ca sampajaññañ ca upakāradukam bhava.
404. Yuganandha-dukan nāma samatho ca vipassanā,
Paggaho ca avikkhepo samathaddukam īritam.
405. Ye sarūpena niddiṭṭhā cittuppādesu Tādinā,
te tṭhapetvāvasesā tu yevāpanakanāmākā.
406. Chando ca adhimokkha ca tatramajjhataṭṭhā tathā
uddhaccaṃ manasīkāro pañcāpaṇṇaka-nāmākā.

407. Māno ca thīnamiddhañ ca issā macchhariyan tathā
kukkuccam appamaññā ca tisso viratiyo pi ca
408. ete aniyatā nāma ekādasā yathārahaṃ.
Tato 'vasesā¹ sabbe pi niyatā ti pakittitā.
409. Keci rāsī¹ na bhajanti, keci cāniyatā yato
tasmā yevāpanā te va dhammā soḷasa desitā.
410. Sattatiṃsāvasesā tu tattha tattha yathārahaṃ
sarūpen' eva niddiṭṭhā cittuppādesu sabbathā.
411. Desitānuttaruddhacce nāmato viratuddhavā;
tathānuttaracittesu niyatam viratittayam.
412. Cittaṃ vitakko saddhā ca hirottappabaladvayam
alobho ca adoso ca lobho doso ca diṭṭhi ca
413. ahiṇkam anottappaṃ uddhaccaṃ viratittayam
soḷas' ete yathāyogaṃ dvīsu ṭhānesu desitā.
414. Vedanā tīsu. Viriyam satī caturāsikā.
Samādhī chasu. Paññā ca sattatṭhānesu dīpitā
415. Ekavisa pan' icc ete savibhattikanāmakā;
sesā dvattiṃsatī dhammā sabbe pi avibhattikā ti.

Iti Cetasikavibhāge Rāsisarūpakathā niṭṭhitā.
Niṭṭhito ca Ekādasamo Paricchedo.

Dvādasamo Paricchedo
Rāsivinicchayakathā

416. Tattha viññāṇakāyā cha; satta viññāṇa-dhātuyo.
Phassā cakkhādisamphassā chabbidhā sattadhā pi ca.
417. Cakkhusamphassajādīhi bhedehi pana vedanā
saññā ca cetanā c' eva bhinnā chaddhā ca sattadhā.
418. Cittuppādesu dhammā ca khandhāyatana-dhātuyo
āhārā ca yathāyogaṃ phassapañcakarāsiyaṃ
419. sabbe saṅgahitā honti, tasmā nāmapariggaho,
mūlarāsi ca so sabba-saṅgaho ti pavuccati.
420. Jhānarāsimhi pañc' eva dhammā, satta pabhedato.
Indriyāni ca bāvīsa, dhammato pana soḷasa.
421. Nava maggaṅgadhammā ca, bhinnā dvādasadhā pi te.
chaḷ eva hetuyo, tattha desitā kaṅkhituddhavā¹
422. Dasa kammaṭṭhā dhammā chaḷ eva pana desitā.
Sesā ca¹ dasadhammehi samānā caturāsayo.
423. Paññā dasavidhā tattha. Vedanā navadhā ṭhitā.
Samādhī sattadhā hoti. Viriyam pana pañcadhā.
424. Sati bhinnā catuddhā va¹. Vitakko tividho mato.
Dvidhā cittādayo honti dasa pañc' eva sambhavā.
425. Sesā dvattiṃsa sabbe pi dhammā ekekadhā pi ca.
Hitvā rūpindriyān' ete vibhāgā aṭṭhadhā. Kathaṃ?¹
426. Phasso ca cetanā saññā vicāro pīti jīvitam,
niravajjā cha yugaḷā, sāvajjā moha-kaṅkhitā,

427. yevāpanakadhammā ca viratuddhacca-vajjitā
dvādasā ceti¹ sabbe pi dvattiṃsa' ekekadhā; tathā
428. cittam manindriyaṃ cittaṃ; saddhā saddhindriyaṃ balaṃ
balesu; lokiyā vuttā lokiye ca dukadvaye.
429. Lobhālobhādikā dve dve cattāro heturāsiyaṃ;
micchādiṭṭhi ca maggaṅge; pañca kammapathe pi te.
430. Yevāpanakarāsimhi desitā viratuddhavā,
magga-hetusu c' eveti dvidhā pañcadasaṭṭhitā.
431. Vitakko jhāna-maggesu tividhā; navadhā pana
vedanā mūlarāsimhi tathā jhānindriyesu ca.
432. Indriya-maggarāsimhi bala-piṭṭhi-dukattike
catudhā sati. Tatth' eva viriyaṃ pi ca pañcadhā.
433. Samādhī sattadhā vutto jhānaṅgesu ca tattha ca.
Tatth' eva dasadhā paññā hetu-kammapatthesu ca.
434. Dasa-nava-satta-pañca-catu-ti-dvekadhā ṭhitā
chaḷ ekakā pañcadasa dvattiṃsa ca yathākkamaṃ.
435. Aṭṭha vibhāgasāṅkhepā¹; padāni dasadhā siyaṃ;
tepaññās' eva dhammā ca; aṭṭhārasa ca rāsaya.
436. Iti dhammavavattāne Dhammasaṅgaṇiyaṃ pana
cittuppadaparicchede uddesanaṅgahā.
437. Padāni caturāsīti desitāni sarūpato.
Yevāpanakanāmenasola's' eva yathārahaṃ.
438. Tatthāniyatanāmāni padāni ekādas' eva tu.
Vuttāni ekūnanavuti niyatāni' eva sambhavā.
439. Asambhinna-padāni' ettha tepaññās' eva sabbathā
cittacetasi kānaṃ tu vasena paridīpaye.
440. Vibhāgapadadhammānaṃ vasen' eva¹ pakāsito
cittacetasi kānaṃ tu kamato rāsinicchayo ti.

Iti Cetasi kavibhāge* Rāsinicchaya kathā niṭṭhitā.
Dvādasamo Paricchedo.

Terasamo Paricchedo Rāsiyogakathā

441. Iti rāsi vidhiṃ ñatvā labbhamānavasā budho
tesam evātha yogam pi cittuppadesu dīpaye.
442. Kāmāvacarakusalassa paṭhamadvaya mānase
sabbe pi rāsaya¹ honti yathā sambhavato; katham?
443. Phassa pañcakarāsī ca, jhāna pañcakarāsī ca,
indriya ṭṭhakarāsī ca, magga pañcakarāsī ca,
444. balasattarāsī ca, hetu-kammapaṭhaticā,
dasāvasesā rāsī ca lokapāladukādayo

445. yevāpanakanavakaṃ niyatuddhaccavajjitā,
appamaññādvayaṃ c' eva, tisso viratiyo ti ca
446. iti sattaras' ev' ete desitā ca sarūpato;
yevāpanakarāsī ca labbhant' aṭṭhādasā pi ca.
447. Chappaññāsa padan' ettha desitāni sarūpato;
dhammā pana samatiṃsa tattha honti sarūpato.
448. Tāni yevāpanakehi pañcasatṭhipadāni ca
dhammā c' ekūnatālīsa bhavanti pana sambhavā.
449. Tattha dvādasā dhammā va¹ desitā savibhattikā;
avasesā tu sabbe pi avibhattikanāmakā.
450. Eka-dvi-ti-catukka-cha-sattaṭṭhānikā pana
sattavīsa ca, satt' eko, dv' ekeko ca¹ yathākkamaṃ.
451. Niyatā tu catuttiṃsa dhammā va saḥavuttito;
yathāsambhavavuttittā¹ pañcadhāniyatā katā.²
452. Tattha cāniyate sabbe gahetvā ca pahāya ca
paccekaṃ ca gahetvā pi sattadhā yojanakkamo.¹
453. Sakim ekūnatālīsa, catuttiṃsa yathākkamaṃ,
pañcakkhattuṃ ca yojeyya pañcatimsati paṇḍito.
454. Rāsayo ca padānīdha dhammantaravibhattiyo
sarūpayevāpanake niyatāniyate tathā¹
455. yojanā-nayabhedaṃ ca gaṇanāsangahaṭṭhitim
labbhamānānumānena sallakkhento taḥim taḥim
456. ñāṇaṃ ñāṇaviyuttamhi hitvā, pītim upekkhitē,
vedanā parivattento kāmapuññe 'vasesake¹.
457. Mahākriye ca yojeyya pahāya viratittayaṃ;
appamaññā ca hitvātha mahāpākesu yojaye.
458. Takkādiṃ kamato hitvā, sabbattha viratittayaṃ
pañcame appamaññāyo¹ hitvaruppe ca yojaye.
459. Hitvāppamaññā yojeyya¹ yathājhānam anuttare
lokuttarindriyaṃ c' eva gahetvā viratittayaṃ.
460. Jhānāni catutālīsa sukhayuttāni vattare;
upekkhitāni tevīsa pañcamān' eva sabbathā.
461. Jhānāni catutālīsa sukhayuttāni vattare;
upekkhitāni tevīsa pañcamān' eva sabbathā.
462. Appamaññā viratiyo kāmapuññesu labbhare;
appamaññā rūpajhānacatukke¹ ca mahākriye.
463. Lokuttaresu sabbattha sambhoti viratittayaṃ;
n' atthi dvayaṃ pi āruppe, mahāpāke ca, pañcame.
- 463A Vitakkādittayaṃ paññā pañca cāniyatā calā.
Hāni-vuddhivasā; sesā na calanti kudācanaṃ.
464. Bāvisatividho c' ettha saṅgaho anavajjake
dvaya-dvayavasā c' eva jhānapañcakato pi ca.
465. Iti ñatvānavajjesu rāsisaṅgahasambhavaṃ
sāvajjesu pi viññeyyā viññunā rāsayo; kathaṃ?
466. Lobhamūlesu paṭhame phassapañcakarāsī ca
jhānapañcakarāsī ca tath' ev' indriyapañcakaṃ.
467. Magga-balacatukkaṃ¹ ca hetu-kamma-pathaddukā,
lokanāsakarāsī ca, samatho samathaddukā,
468. tatraṃmajjhataṃ hitvā yevāpanakanāmakā
cattāro ceti labbhanti tatth' ekādasā rāsayo.

469. Dvattiṃs' eva padān' ettha desitāni sarūpato;
tāni yevāpanakehi chattiṃs' eva bhavanti ca.
470. Asambhinnapadān' ettha samavīsati sambhavā.
Savibhattikanāmā ca nava dhammā pakāsītā.
471. Eka-dvaya-ti-catukka-chaṭṭhānā niyatā pana;
ekādasā, chaḷ eko ca, kamen' eko, pun' ekako.
472. N' atth' evāniyatā h' ettha yevāpanakanāmakā.
Yojanā-nayabhedo ca tasmā tattha na vijjati.
473. Māno ca thīnamiddhañ ca issā macchariyan tathā
kukkuccam iti sāvajje chaḷ evāniyatā matā.
474. Māno diṭṭhiviyuttesu; sasaṅkhāresu pañcasu
thīnamiddham; tayo sesā paṭighadvaya-yogino.
475. Icc evam aṭṭha sāvajjā, anavajjāṭṭhavīsati
chattiṃsamānasā sabbe hontāniyatayogino.
476. Tehi yuttā yathāyogam eka-dvittaya-pañcahi
dve, bāvīsa, tayo c' eva nava cātha¹ yathākkamaṃ.
477. Iti vuttānusārena labbhamānavasā pana
tadaññesu pi yojeyya sāvajjesu yathākkamaṃ.
478. Lobhamūlesu lobhañ ca, dosañ ca paṭighadvāyo,
mohamūle kaṅkhuddhaccam gaḥetvā heturāsiyaṃ
479. diṭṭhiṃ diṭṭhiviyuttamhi hitvā, pītim upekkhite,
vedanam parivattento dosamūle ca paṇḍito,
480. tathā kammamāpathaṃ diṭṭhiṃ pītiṃ chandañ ca momuhe,
kaṅkhite adhimokkhañ ca hitvā yojeyya rāsāyo.
481. Cittassa ṭhitipattā tu¹ cittass' ekaggatā pana
kaṅkhite parihīnā va indriyādisu pañcasu.
482. Iti dvādasadhā ṇatvā sāvajjesu pi saṅghamaṃ
ahetuke pi viññeyyā yathāsambhavato; kathaṃ?
483. Aṭṭhārasāhetukesu pañcaviññāṇamānase
phassapañcakarāsī ca, jhanatṭhānadukam, tathā
484. indriyattikarāsī ca, yevāpanakanāmako
eko manasikāro ti, cattāro rāsāyo siyumaṃ.
485. Asambhinnā pan' aṭṭh' eva; dve tattha savibhattikā;
eka-dvaya-tikaṭṭhānā chaḷ eko ca pun' ekako.
486. Manodhātuttikāhetu-paṭisandhiyuge pana
vitakko ca vicāro ca adhikā jhānarāsiyaṃ.
487. Sukhasantīraṇe pīti¹, dutiyāvajjane pana
virīyañ ca samādhī ca² labbhant' indriyarāsiyaṃ³.
488. Adhikā hasite honti pīti ca viriyādayo.
Yevāpanādhimokkho ca pañcaviññāṇa-vajjite.
489. Iccānavajje bāvīsa; sāvajje dvādasāpare;
yogaḥetumhi pañc' ete; tālīs' ekūnakā katā.¹

Iti Cetasikavibhāge Rāsiyogakathā niṭṭhitā.

Niṭṭhito ca Terasamo Paricchedo.

Cuddasamo Paricchedo
Rāsisambhavakathā

490. Nav' eva yevāpanakā; aṭṭhārasa ca rāsayo;
navatiṃsat' asambhinnā; dasa dve savibhattikā.
491. Eka-dvaya-ti-catu-cha-sattatṭhānā 'navajjake¹
sattavīsati satt' eko² dvayam eko pun' ekako.
492. Das' eva yevāpanakā, ekādasa ca rāsayo;
aṭṭhavīsati' asambhinnā; das' eva savibhattikā.
493. Eka-dvaya-ti-catukka-chatṭhānāniyatā pana
aṭṭhārasa ca satt' eko eko c' eko ca¹ pāpake.
494. Dve yevāpanakā honti, rāsayo ca catubbidhā.
Teras' ettha asambhinnā; tayo va¹ savibhattikā.
495. Eka-dvaya-tikaṭṭhānā dasa dv' eko ahetuke.
Iccānavajja-sāvajjāhetuke¹ yoganicchayo.
496. Sattā pi n' atthi sāvajje; niravajje pakāsako(?),
Ahetuko¹ ca maggādi-rāsayo n' atthi cuddasa.
497. Anavajjā¹ tu sāvajje, sāvajjakānavajjake
cittuppādamhi n' atth' eva; n' atthobhayam ahetuke.
498. Sāvajjā pana sāvajje, anavajjānavajjake
gahetabbā tu; sabbattha sādharmaṇa pakiṇṇakā.
499. Jhānapañcakacittesu sattasatthisu niddise
jhānaṅgayogabhedena rāsibhedam tahiṃ tahiṃ.
500. Catuchakkānavajjesu nāṇa-pīṭikatam; tathā
catuvīsaparittesu catudhā bhedaṃ uddise.
501. Sarāga-vītarāgānaṃ appamaññāpavattiyam
karuṇā muditā honti kāmapiṇṇa-mahākriye.
502. Upacārappaṇāppattā sukhitā sattagocarā
tasmā na pañcamāruppe, mahāpāke, anuttare.
503. Sotapatitupekkhāsu¹ parikammādisambhave
jhānānaṃ tulyapākattā tappākesu ca labbhare.
504. Viratī ca sarāgānaṃ vīṭikkamanasambhavā
sampatte ca samādāne kāmapiṇṇesu labbhare.
505. Tantandvārika-dussīlya-cetanucchedakiccato
magge ca, tulyapākattā phale ca niyatā siyūṃ.
506. Pavattākāravisaya-bhinnā pañcā pi sambhavā
lokiye labbhamānā pi visuṃ c' eva siyūṃ, na vā.
507. Pāpā labbhanti pāpesu satta, chakk' ekakā kamā¹
sarūpa-yevobhayakā² niyatāṭṭha; chaḷ etare.
508. Sādharmaṇa ca sabbattha; yathāvutte¹ pakiṇṇakā;
tathā c' ekaggatā n' atthi indriyādisu kaṅkhite.
509. Chaddādhimokkhā yevā pi vīsekādasavajjite.
Uddhaccaṃ ekādasasu. Majjhattam anavajjake.
510. Sabbattha manasīkāro; ti-dv'eka-dvi-tikāpare
aṭṭh' aṭṭhavīsa catusu, pañca-dvīsu yathākkamaṃ.
511. Samudāyavasen' ettha uddhacca-viratittayam
savibhattikam, aññattha avibhattikam eva tam.

512. Cittuppādesu ten' etaṃ vibhatti-avibhattikaṃ
iti sādhu sallakkheyyā sambhavāsambhavam budho.

Iti Cetasikavibhāge Rāsisambhava-kathā niṭṭhitā.
Niṭṭhito ca Cuddasamo Paricchedo.

Pañcadasamo Paricchedo
Rāsisanṅgahakathā

513. Tettiṃsa c' eva dvattiṃsa ekattiṃsa ca tiṃsa ca
eka-dvattikahīnā¹ ca tiṃsadhammanavajjake.
514. Dasa dhammā tu sāvajje cha-pañca-caturādhikā.
Ekādasa, dasa, nava, sattadhāhetuke pana.
515. Itthaṃ cuddasadhā bhinnā koṭṭhāsā tu sarūpato.
Vibhattā tehi yuttā ca cittuppādā yathākkamaṃ:
516. tikaṭṭhakā, pañcaviṣa, dasa pañcādhikā, nava,
aṭṭhāraseti, satt' ete anavajjā; tathetare
517. dvi, cattāro, cha ekam, dve pañcātha dasadhā pare
sāvajjāhetuke ceti koṭṭhāsā honti cuddasa.
518. Nava cāpi cha cattāro catu-pañca-cha-sattakā
nava dve dve tath' eko ca yevāpanakasaṅgahā.
519. Tehi yuttā pan' aṭṭhātha viṣ' ekattiṃsa¹ mānasā
dve dve dve tīṇi c' ekam dve aṭṭhārasa yathākkamaṃ.
520. Sattattiṃsakato yāva ekattiṃsā navajjake
tikaṭṭhakādi-ke satta ṭhitā niyatasaṅgahā.
521. Pāpesu viṣa c' ekūnaviṣ' aṭṭhārasa, soḷasa,
catudhā dvīsu, catusu, catusu, dvīsu ca ṭṭhitā.
522. Eka-dvi-pañca-dasasu catudhāhetukesu¹ ca
tika-dvekādhikā dhammā, das' aṭṭha ca yathākkamaṃ.
523. Pañca, dv' eka-dvi-ti-panca koṭṭhāsā niyatā ṭhitā.
Tehi yuttā pan' aṭṭhātha viṣa, dve, dve, tik' ekakā.
524. Pubbāparadvayāpuñṇe kāmapāke ahetuke.
pañcamānuttarārurpe n' atthāniyatasaṃbhavo.
525. Chattitiṃsamānasesv eva labhantāniyatā na vā;
tepaññāsāvasesā tu sabbe niyatayogino.
526. Niyatāniyate katvā labbhanto 'bhayathā tathā
sarūpa-yevobhayakā¹ tividh' evan tu saṅgahā.
527. Ñeyyā vuttānusārena tehi yuttā va mānasā.
Tato puna vibhāveyya sabbasaṅgāhikan nayaṃ.
528. Ekūnatāḷisakato yāv' ekattiṃsakā ṭhitā
navadhā anavajjesu tehi yuttā ca mānasā.
529. Dve, cattāro, das' evātha, tika-pañcādhikā¹ dasa,
tevīsa, kamato satta, dve ca, pañcadasāpare.
530. Dve ca, dve, tika-dve, dv' ekā sāvajjesu ca soḷasa,
ekūnaviṣa, viṣātha viṣ' ekā dvitayādhikā¹.
531. Ahetuke pan' aṭṭhātha das' eka-dvitayādhikā¹
dasa, pañca, dvik' ekā ti bhavant' ekūna-vīsatī.

532. Labbhamānānusārena dhammānam pana saṅgaho
sakkā vuttanayen' eva viññātum pana viññunā ti.

Iti Cetasikavibhāge Rāsisāṅgahakathā niṭṭhitā.

Niṭṭhito ca Pañcadasamo Paricchedo.

Soḷasamo Paricchedo
Cittuppādabhedakathā

533. Cittuppādesu dhammānam iti ñatvā vinicchayaṃ
cittuppādānam evātha ñātabbo bhedasaṅgaho:
534. vedanāhārato c' eva hetādhipatito tathā
jhānindriya-magga-balā yevāpana-pathādito.
535. Tattha sukhā ca dukkhā ca adukkhamasukhā ti ca
tisso va¹ vedanā vuttā sambhogattavisesato.²
536. Sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ somanassaṃ domanassaṃ athāparaṃ
upekkhindriyaṃ icc evaṃ pañc' indriya-vibhāgato.
537. Kāyaviññāṇayugale sukhadukkhā hi vedanā
somanassaṃ domanassaṃ iti nāmaṃ labhanti na.
538. Aññattha pana sabbattha sukhā dukkhā ca vedanā
somanassaṃ domanassaṃ iti nāmaṃ labhanti ca.
539. Adukkhamasukhopekkhā¹ majjhata ti ca vedanā
pañcapaññāsacittesu tadanñesu pakāsitā.
540. Sukha-dukkhindriyayutaṃ¹ kāyaviññāṇakadvayaṃ;
domanassindriyayutaṃ¹ paṭighadvaya-mānasam.
541. Aṭṭhārasa parittāni catukkajjhānam ādito
somanassindriyayuttā dvāsaṭṭhividhamānasā.
542. Dvattimsa ca parittāni, tevīsa jhānapañcamā
hont' upekkhindriyayuttā pañcapaññāsa mānasā.
543. Sukhayuttā tu tesatṭhi; dukkhayuttā tayo tahiṃ;
adukkhamasukhayuttā pañcapaññās' upekkhakā.
-
544. Ojaṭṭhamakarūpañ ca vedanaṃ sandhi-mānasam
nāmarūpañ ca kamato āharantī ti desitā
545. āhāro kabaliṅkāro, phasso, sañcetanā, tathā
viññāṇaṃ ceti cattāro upatthambhā ca sambhavā.
546. Cittuppādesu sabbattha āhārārūpino tayo;
kabaliṅkāro āhāro kāme kāyānupālako.
547. Alobho ca adoso ca amoho ca tathāparo
lobho doso ca moho ca hetudhammā cha desitā.
548. Kusalākusalā hetū, hetū¹ abyākatā ti ca
nava; dvādasadhā tattha vipākakriya-bhedato.
549. Dasa pañcādhikā honti bhūmibhedā tato tahiṃ;
puñña-pāka-kriyābheda tālīsa catu nūnakā.
550. Santīraṇa-manodhātu-pañcaviññāṇa-mānase
votthapane ca hasite hetu nāma na vijjati.

551. Lobhamūlesu lobho ca moho ca; paṭighadvaye
doso molo¹ ca labbhanti; moho ekō va momuhe.
552. Nāṇena vippayuttesu alobhādivayam bhavē;
tato sesesu sabbattha alobhāditayo pi ca.
553. Tihetukā sattacattālīsa honti; dvihetukā
bāvīsa¹; dv' ekahetukā; aṭṭhārasa ahetukā.
554. Chando cittaṇ ca viriyaṃ vīmaṃsā ti catubbidhā
sahajātādhipā dhammā vuttādhipatayo siyūṃ;
555. yam ālambaṃ garuṃ katvā nāmadhammā pavattare,
ālambādhipanāmena¹ tadālambaṇam īritam.
556. Tihetukajavesv eko catusv api yathārahaṃ;
dvihetukesu sambhoti vīmaṃsādhipatim vinā.
557. Anuttare kāmapiṇṇe tihetukamahākriyē
lobhamūle ca sāvajje labbhat' ālambaṇādhipo.
558. Tattha cāniyatā kāme labbhamānā pi labbhare;
mahaggatānuttare su niyatā va¹ yathārahaṃ.
559. Kriyādvihetu-paṭighe n' atth' ev' ālambaṇādhipo;
momuhāhetuke pāke lokiye ca na koci pi.
560. Ubhayādhipayuttā ca¹, sahaṇādhipayogino,²
ubhayāniyatā c' eva³ sahaṇāniyatādhipā,
561. ubhayā vippayuttā¹ ca pañcadhā tattha mānasā.
Aṭṭhāṭṭhādasā, vīsaṃ, cha, sattatiṃsa yathākkamaṃ.
562. Pañcādhipatīyogā ca caturādhipayogino
tividhādhipayuttā ca vimuttā pi ca sabbathā
563. soḷasātha samatiṃsa, chaḷ evātha yathākkamaṃ
sattatiṃsati c' eveti¹ catudhā pi ca saṅgaho.
564. *Vīmaṃsādhipayuttā ca, sahaṇādhipayogino,
ālambādhipayuttā ca, vippamuttā pi sabbathā
565. *catuttīṃsa, dvipaṇṇāsa, aṭṭhavīsa yathākkamaṃ
sattatiṃsati c' eveti catudh' evaṃ pi niddise.
566. Sahaṇādhipaladdhā tu dvepaṇṇās' eva sabbathā.
ālambādhipaladdhā ca ubhayādhipalābhino
567. aṭṭhavīs' eva; sabbe pi dvepaṇṇās' eva sādhipā;
sesā nirādhipā sabbe sattatiṃsā pi sabbathā.
568. Vedanādivasen' evaṃ ṇatvā bhedam catubbidham
jhānindriya-magga-balavasenā pi vibhāvaye.
569. Vitakkahetṭhimam¹ jhānam; manoparam manindriyam;
hetuparaṇ ca maggaṇam; balaṃ viriya-pacchimaṃ.²
570. Avitakke pakatiyā tasmā jhānam na vijjati;
ahetuke ca maggaṇam; balaṇ cāviriye tathā.
571. Aṭṭha rūpindriyān' ettha na gayhante¹ va sabbathā
Maggindriyabalāṭṭhesu; samādhī ca na kaṅkhite
572. Kāmapuṇṇesv aniyatā viratī pi anuddhaṭā.
Paṇṇānuttaracittesu indriyattayabhāḍitā¹

* These two stanzas are not found in the Burmese Nissaya
and in some other MSS.

573. Sesā vuttānusārena labbhamānajjhānādikā¹
tehi yuttā ca viññeyyā cittuppādā yathākkamaṃ.
574. Somanassayutā kāme, lokuttara-mahaggate¹
paṭhamajjhānacittā ca pañcājjhānaṅgikā matā.
575. Dukkhupekkhāyutā kāme pañcaviññāṇa-vajjitā,
dutiyaajjhānacittā ca catujjhānaṅgikā siyūṃ.
576. Jhānaṅgattayasamyuttā tatiyaajjhāna-mānasā.
Catuttha-pañcamārūppā jhānaṅga-dvayaogino.
577. Pañcaviññāṇayugale jhānaṅgaṃ n' atthi kiñci pi.
Itthaṃ jhānaṅga bhedenā pañcadhā mānasā t̥hitā.
578. Ekūnatimsatī¹, sattatimsa, c' ekādasāpare,
catuttimsa, das' evātha gaṇitā tu yathākkamaṃ.
579. Lokuttaresu sabbesu indriyāni nav' uccare.
Tihetukesu sabbesu lokiyesu paṇ' aṭṭhadhā.
580. Nāṇena vip̣payuttesu sattadhā va samuddhare.
Sita-votthapanāpūññe¹ pañcadhā va pakāsaye.
581. Vicikicchāsahagata catudhā va viniddise.
Tīṇ' indriyāni vuttāni sesāhetukamānase.
582. Aṭṭha, c' ekūnatālīsa, dvādasā, cātha terasa,
ekaṇ ca, soḷasa ceti chabbidhā tattha saṅgahā.¹
-
583. Paṭhamānuttarajjhānaṃ aṭṭhamaggaṅgikam matam.
Sattamaggaṅgikan nāma sesaṃ jhānam anuttaram.
584. Lokiyaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ, tathā kāme tihetukaṃ
pañcamaggaṅgikā nāma cittuppādā pakāsita.
585. Sesaṃ mahaggataṃ jhānaṃ, sampayuttā ca diṭṭhiyā,
nāṇena vip̣payuttā ca catumaggaṅgikā matā.
586. Dosamūladvayaṇ c' eva, uddhaccasahitaṃ, tathā
diṭṭhiyā vip̣payuttā ca maggaṅgattayayogino.
587. Vicikicchāsampayutte¹ vutto maggo duvaṅgiko.
Amaggāhetukā² ceti sattadhā tattha saṅgaho.
588. Aṭṭha, dvattimsatī c' eva, dasa pañcādhikāpare,
tālīsa, kamato satta, ekaṇ c' aṭṭhādasāpare.
589. Balāni pana satt' eva sabbatthā pi tihetuke.
Nāṇena vip̣payuttesu cha balāni samuddise.
590. Catudhākusale honti; tividhā kaṅkhitā pana.
Dvibalaṃ sita-votṭhabbaṃ; abalaṃ sesam īritam.
591. Chabbidho saṅgaho tattha: sattatālīsataṭṭhāpare¹
dvādas' ekādas' ekaṃ dve soḷaseti yathākkamaṃ.
592. Itthaṃ pañca cha satta cha koṭṭhāsā kamato t̥hitā.
Catuvīsati sabbe pi jhānaṅgādivasā katā.

Iti Cetasikavibhāge Cittuppādabhedakathā niṭṭhitā.
Niṭṭhito ca Soḷasamo Paricchedo.

Sattarasamo Paricchedo
Diṭṭhisañgahakathā

593. Yevāpanakanāmena dhammā chandādayo tathā
khandhādayo ca koṭṭhāsā uddiṭṭhā hi yathārahaṃ.
594. Tattha chandādayo dhammā vibhattā ca yathārahaṃ;
khandhādirāsayo cā pi viññeyyā dāni sambhavā.
595. Vedanā vedanākkhandho cakkhusamphassajādikā;
saññā ca saññākkhandho ti chabbidhā pi pakāsita.
596. Saṅkhārakkhandhanāmena sesā cetasikā matā.
Vuttā viññāṇakāyā cha viññāṇakkhandhanāmato¹
597. Rūpakkhandho pun' eko va; sampayuttāviyogino
arūpino ca cattāro pañcakkhandhā pavuccare.
598. Manāyatananāman tu cittam eva; tathāparā
cakkhuvinnāṇadhātādi satta viññāṇa-dhātuyo.
599. Sabbe cetasikā dhammā dhammāyatana-sañgahā,
dhammadhātū ti ca vuttā dvipaññāsā pi sabbathā.
600. Sukhumāni ca rūpāni nibbāṇaṃ c' ettha gayhare.
Oḷārikāni rūpāni dasāyatana-dhātuyo,
601. cakkhu-sota-gāṇa-jivhā-kāyāyatana-nāmakā
rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbā yatanāni ca
602. Dvādasāyatana¹ sabbe hont' aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo;
kandhā ṭhapetvā nibbāṇaṃ; n' atthi paññatti tīsu pi.
603. Āhārādi ca koṭṭhāsā pubbe vuttanayā va te.
Iti missakasaṅkhepo viññātabbo vibhavinā.

-
604. Dvādasākusalesv eva cuddasā pi vavatthitā¹
ye sāvajjā va, tesam pi saṅgaho dāni nīyate.
605. Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo diṭṭhāvijjāsavo ti ca
cattāro āsavā vuttā; tayo dhammā sarūpato.
606. Āsavā āsavaṭṭhena; oghā vuyhanato tathā;
yojentī ti ca yogā ti te cattāro va desitā.
607. Kāmo bhavo¹ ca paṭigho māno diṭṭhi ca saṃsayo
sīlabbataparāmāso bhavarāgo tathāparo
608. issā macchariyāvijjā iti saṃyojanā dasa;
aṭṭha dhammā sarūpena Abhidhamme pakāsita.
609. Issā-macchariyaṃ hitvā, katvā mānuddhavaṃ tahiṃ
bhinditvā bhavarāgaṃ ca rūpārūpavasā dvidhā
610. pañc' orambhāgiyā c' eva, pañc' uddhambhāgiyā ti ca
dasa saṃyojanā vuttā sutte; satta sarūpato.
611. Ganthā dhammā ca cattāro; tayo dhammā sarūpato:
abhijjhā kāyagantho ca byāpādo ca pavuccati
612. sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho tathāparo
idaṃsaccābhiniveso iti diṭṭhi vibhedato.¹
613. Kāmacchando ca, vyāpādo, thīnamiddham athāparaṃ,
tathā uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ, kaṅkhā vijjā ti aṭṭh' ime
614. dhammā nīvaraṇā nāma; chaddhā ca pana desitā.
Micchādiṭṭhi pan' ekā va parāmāso ti vuccati.

615. Upādānāni cattāri kāmūpādādināmakam,¹
 diṭṭhi, sīlabbatam, attavādūpādānam eva ca;
 616. lobha-diṭṭhivasā dve va. Tividhā diṭṭhi desitā
 diṭṭhi, sīlabbatam, attavādo ceti Mahesinā.
 617. Lobho doso ca moho ca māno diṭṭhi ca saṃsayo
 thīnam uddhaccam evātha lokanāsa-yugan tathā
 618. ittham kilesavatthūni kilesā ti pakāsitā.
 Das' ete tu samānā va parato ca sarūpato.
 619. Kāmarāgo ca paṭigho māno diṭṭhi ca saṃsayo
 bhavarāgo avijjā ti cha sattānusayā matā.
 620. Gāhā ca palibodhā ca papañcā c' eva maññanā
 taṇhā māno ca diṭṭhī ca; diṭṭhi-taṇhā ca nissayā.
 621. Parāmās' ekako; dve va nissayā; maññanā tayo.
 Āsavogha-yoga-ganthā upādānā ca dubbidhā,¹
 622. Cha tu¹ nīvaraṇā vuttā; sattadhānusayā katā;
 saṃyojanā kilesā ca das' eva parato tthitā.
 623. Ekaṃ dvi-ti-cha-sattaṭṭha-dasakā tu yathārahaṃ
 dhammā sarūpato honti yathāvuttesu rāsisu.
 624. Kāmarāga-bhavarāgā kāmāsava-bhavāsavā
 rūparāgārūparāgo ito lobho vibhedito.
 625. Idamsaccābhiniveso, diṭṭhi sīlabbatam, tathā
 attavādo, parāmāso iti diṭṭhi pavuccati.
 626. Diṭṭhi pañcadasavidhā; lobh' aṭṭhādasadhā tahiṃ.
 Sesā sa-pararāsīhi¹ samānā dvādasatṭhitā.
 627. Ekādasa-samuṭṭhāne diṭṭhilobhā vavatthitā.
 Avijjā sattasu vuttā. Paṭigho pana pañcasu.
 628. Māno ca vicikicchā ca catuṭṭhānesu. Uddhato¹
 tīsu. Dvīsu ca thīnan ti, aṭṭh' ete savibhattikā.
 629. Issā-acchera-kukkucca-middha-lokavināsakā
 ch' avibhattikadhammā ti asambhinnā catuddasa.
 630. Rūparāgārūparāga-kāmāsava-bhavāsavā
 honti diṭṭhiviyuttesu pubbe vuttanayā pana.
 631. Iti sāvajjasāṅkhepañ ñatvā puna vicakkhaṇo
 bodhipakkhiyadhammānaṃ saṅgahaṃ pi vibhāvaye.
 632. Yesu saññā-citta-diṭṭhi-vipallāsā yathākkamaṃ
 subhaṃ sukhaṃ niccam attā iti dvādasadhā tthitā,
 633. tattha kāye, vedanāsu, citte, dhammesu cakkamā
 asubhaṃ dukkham aniccam anattā ti upaṭṭhitā
 634. yathāvutta-vipallāsa-pahāṇāya yathārahaṃ
 bhinnā visayakiccānaṃ vasena pana sambhavā
 635. cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kāyānupassanādayo
 iti vuttā pan' ekā va sammāsati Mahesinā.
 636. Uppannānuppanna-pāpa-pahāṇānupādāya¹ ca²
 anuppannuppannāpāpa-nibbatti-sbhivuddhiyā²
 637. padahantassa vāyāmo kiccābhogavibhāgato
 sammappadhānā cattāro iti vuttā¹ Mahesinā.
 638. Chando ca viriyaṃ cittaṃ vīmaṃsā ti ca Tādinā
 cattāro iddhipādā ti vibhattā caturādhipā.
 639. Saddhindriyañ ca viriyaṃ sati c' eva samādhī ca
 paññindriyañ ca pañc' eva bodhipakkhiyasaṅgahe

640. indriyān' indriyaṭṭhena; balatṭhena balāni ca,
iti bhinnā vibhattā ca duvidhā pi Mahesinā.
641. Sati ca dhammavicayo tathā viriya-pītiyo
passaddhi ca samādhi ca upekkhā ti ca Tādinā
642. desitā satta bojjaṅgā bujjhantass' aṅga-bhāvato,¹
kāya-cittavasā bhinnaṃ katvā passaddhim ekakaṃ.
643. Sammādiṭṭhi ca saṅkappo vāyāmo viratittayaṃ
sammāsati samādhī ca maggo aṭṭhaṅgiko mato.
644. Iti satt' eva saṅkhepā; sattatimśa pabhedato.
Ekaṃ katvāna passaddhiṃ asambhinnā catuddasa.
645. Navadhā viriyaṃ vuttaṃ chasu rāsīsu; pañcasu
aṭṭhadhā sati; sesā tu samānapadarāsikā.
646. Pañcasv eva tu paññā ca; samādhi caturāsiko;
saddhā dvīsu vibhattā ti pañc' ete savibhattikā.
647. Navāvibhattikā sesā; chando, cittaṃ athāparaṃ,
pīti passaddh' upekkhā ca, saṅkappo, viratittayaṃ.
648. Iti vuttanayā sabbe bodhipakkhiyaṅgaḥ¹
lokuttaresu sambhonti sabbathā pi yathārahaṃ.
649. Pubbabhāge yathāyogaṃ lokiyesu ca labbhare,
nibbedabhāvanākāle¹ chabbisuddhippavattiyaṃ.
650. Iti missaka-sāvajjā bodhipakkhiyaṅgaḥ
yevāpanakarāsimhi yathāsambhavato ṭhitā.
651. Kammaṭṭhā tu sambhonti puññāpuññesu sabbathā.
Apathā ca sucaritā, tathā duccharitā pi ca.
652. Tattha kammaṭṭhāne anabhiṭṭhādayo pana
upacārena vuccanti vipākesu kriyāsu¹ vā.

Iti Cetasikavibhāge Ditṭhisāṅgahakathā niṭṭhitā.
Sattarasamo Paricchedo.

Niṭṭhito ca sabbathā pi Cetasikavibhāgo.

Rūpavibhāga
Aṭṭhārasamo Paricchedo
Sarūpakathā

653. Tepaṇṇāsa pan' icc evaṃ nāmadhammā pakāsitā.
Aṭṭhavīsavidhan dāni rūpan nāma kathīyati.
654. Paṭhav' āpo ca tejo ca vāyo ceti catubbidham.¹
Cakkhu-sota-ghāṇa-jivhā kāyo ti pana pañca ca.
655. Rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasā cattāro ca; tathāparam
itthipumbhāvayugalaṃ, jīvitam, hadayaṃ pi ca,
656. Kāyaviññatti c' evātha vacīviññatti ca dvayaṃ,
ākāsadhātu, rūpassa lahutā, mudutā, tathā
657. kammaññatā, upacayo, santatī, jaratā puna
aniccatā ca, kabaliṇkārāhāro ti sabbathā
658. aṭṭhavīsavidham hoti rūpam etaṃ sarūpato.
Tassa lakkhaṇabhedena sabhāvaṇ ca vibhāvaye.
659. Sandhāraṇan tu paṭhavī-dhātu, kakkhaḷa-lakkhaṇā;
ābandhanam āpodhātu, āpaggharaṇalakkhaṇā.
660. Paripācanatā tejodhātu, uṇhattalakkhaṇā.
Samudīraṇatā vāyodhātu, vitthambhalakkhaṇā.
661. Sabbatthāvinibhuttā¹ pi asammissitalakkhaṇā²
tantambhāvasamussanna-sambhāres' upalakkhitā
662. aññamaññen' upatthaddhā sesarūpassa nissayā
catudh' evaṃ kalāpesu mahābhūtā pavattare.
663. Cakkhu sambhāracakkhumhi sattakkhipaṭalocite
kaṇhamāṇḍalamajjhamhi pasādo ti pavuccati.
664. *Kappāsapaṭalasneha-sannibhā bhūtanissitā
pasādā jīvitārakkhā rūpādiparivāritā
665. *ṭhitā rājakumārā va kalāpantaravattino;
dvārabhūtā va paccekaṃ pañcaviññāṇa-vīthiyā;
666. yena cakkhuppasādena rūpāni-m-anupassati,¹
parittam sukhumañ c' etaṃ, ūkāsira-samūpamaṃ.
667. Sotam sotabilass' anto tambalomācite tathā
aṅgulīvetthanākāre pasādo ti pakāsito.
668. Anto ajapadaṭṭhāne ghāṇaṃ ghāṇabile ṭhitam,
jivhā jivhāya majjhamhi uppalākārasannibhe.
669. Icc evaṃ pana cattāro tantandesavavatthitā;¹
kāyappasādoṇṇe sabbatthā ti² yathākkamaṃ
670. Rūpādy abhighātāraha¹-bhūtānaṃ vā, yathārahaṃ,
daṭṭhukāmanidānādi-kammabhūtānaṃ eva vā
671. pasādalakkhaṇā bhūtarūpānaṃ, bhūtanissitā
kappāsapaṭalasneha-sannibhā ti ca vaṇṇitā.

672. Pañcā pi jīvitārakkhā rūpādiparivāritā
 t̥hitā rājakumārā va¹ kalāpantaravuttino.
673. Rūpaṃ nibhāso bhūtānaṃ; saddo nigghosanaṃ; tathā
 gandho ca gandhanaṃ tattha; raso ca rasanīyatā.
674. Bhūtattayañ ca phoṭṭhabbaṃ āpodhātuvivajjitaṃ.
 Saddo aniyato tattha; tad aññe sahavuttino.
675. Cakkhādayo¹ paṭihanana-lakkhaṇā tu yathākkamaṃ
 pañc' eva pañcaviññāṇa-vīthiyā visayā² matā.
676. Itthindriyam pan' itthittam itthibhāvo ti desito.
 Purisattaṃ tathā bhāvo purisindriyanāma.
677. Taṃ dvayam pan' upādinne kāye sabbattha labbhati
 kalāpantarabhinnāñ ca bhinnasantāna-vatti¹ ca.
678. Rūpānaṃ kammajātānaṃ anupālanalakkaṇaṃ
 jīvitindriyarūpan ti āyu nāma pavuccati.
679. Manodhātuyā ca tathā manoviññāṇa-dhātuyā
 nissayalakkaṇaṃ vatthurūpaṃ hadaya-nissitaṃ
680. majjhe hadayakosamhi addhappasata-lohite
 bhūtarūpaṃ upādāya cakkhādi viya vattati.
681. Ākāśadhātu rūpānaṃ paricchedakalakkaṇā;
 taṃtaṃ rūpakalāpānaṃ pariyanto ti vuccati.
682. Cittasahajārūpānaṃ¹ kāyassa gamanādisu
 santhambhana²-sandhāraṇa-calanassa tu paccayo
683. vāyodhātuvikāro 'yaṃ kāya-viññattināma.
 Vāyodhātādihikāna¹ tu bhūtānaṃ iti kecana.²
684. Tathā cittasamuṭṭhāno vacīghosappavattiyam
 upādinna-rūpakāya-ghaṭṭanassa tu paccayo
685. paṭhavīdhātuvikāro 'yaṃ vacīviññatti-nāma.
 Paṭhavīdhātādihikāna tu bhūtānaṃ iti kecana.
686. Dve pi kāya-vacīkamma-dvārabhūtā yathākkamaṃ
 copana-ghaṭṭana¹hetu¹-vikārākāralakkaṇā.
687. Viññāpentī ti kāyena vācāya ca vicintitaṃ,
 sayāñ ca viññāyanti ti¹ viññatti ti pakittitā.

688. Lahutā pana rūpānaṃ adandhākāralakkaṇā¹.
 Mudutā pi ca rūpānaṃ maddavākāra-lakkaṇā.
689. Kammaññatā ca rūpānaṃ yoggatākāra-lakkaṇā.
 Gārava-thaddhatāyogga¹-paṭipakkhā yathākkamaṃ.
690. Sappāyam utum āhāraṃ labhitvā citta-sampadaṃ
 lahu mudu ca kammaññaṃ yadā rūpaṃ pavattati,
691. tathā pavattarūpassa pavattākāraheditaṃ
 lahutādittayam p' etaṃ sahavutti¹ tadā bhava.
692. Sappāyā paṭivedhāya paṭipattupakārikā¹
 sākārā rūpasampatti paññattā va Mahesinā.
693. Rūpass' upacayo nāma rūpass' ācayalakkaṇo.
 Pavattilakkaṇaṃ rūpasantati ti pakāsita.
694. Rūpaṃ ācayarūpena jāyat' icc uparūpari
 pekkhat' opacayākārā jāti gayhati yoginā¹.
695. Anuppabandhākārena jāyati ti samekkhato¹
 tadāyaṃ santatākārā jāti gayhati, tassa tu*.

Rūpavibhāga
Aṭṭhārasamo Paricchedo
Sarūpakathā

653. Tepaṇṇāsa pan' icc evaṃ nāmadhammā pakāsītā.
Aṭṭhavīsa vidhan dāni rūpan nāma kathiyati.
654. Paṭhav' āpo ca tejo ca vāyo ceti catubbidham.¹
Cakkhu-sota-ghāṇa-jivhā kāyo ti pana pañca ca,
655. Rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasā cattāro ca; tathāparam
itthipumbhāvayugalaṃ, jīvitam, hadayaṃ pi ca,
656. Kāyaviññatti c' evātha vacīviññatti ca dvayaṃ,
ākāsadhātu, rūpassa lahutā, mudutā, tathā
657. kammaññatā, upacayo, santatī, jaratā puna
aniccatā ca, kabaliṇkārahāro ti sabbathā
658. aṭṭhavīsa vidham hoti rūpam etaṃ sarūpato.
Tassa lakkaṇabhedenā sabbhāvaṃ ca vibhāvaye.
659. Sandhāraṇaṃ tu paṭhavī-dhātu, kakkhaḷa-lakkaṇā;
ābandhanam āpodhātu, āpaggharaṇalakkaṇā.
660. Paripācanatā tejodhātu, uṇhattalakkaṇā.
Samudīraṇatā vāyodhātu, vitthambhalakkaṇā.
661. Sabbatthāvinibhuttā¹ pi asammissitalakkaṇā²
tantambhāvasamussanna-sambhāres' upalakkhitā
662. aññamaññen' upatthaddhā sesarūpassa nissayā
catudh' evaṃ kalāpesu mahābhūtā pavattare.
663. Cakkhu sambhāracakkhumhi sattakkhipaṭalocite
kaṇhamāṇḍalamajjhamhi pasādo ti pavuccati.
664. *Kappāsapaṭalasneha-sannibhā bhūtanissitā
pasādā jīvitārakkhā rūpādiparivāritā
665. *ṭhitā rājakumārā va kalāpantaravattino;
dvārabhūtā va paccekaṃ pañcaviññāṇa-vīthiyā;
666. yena cakkhuppasādena rūpāni-m-anupassati,¹
parittam sukhumañ c' etaṃ, ūkāsira-sarūpamaṃ.
667. Sotam sotabilass' anto tambalomācite tathā
aṅgulīvetṭhanākāre pasādo ti pakāsito.
668. Anto ajapadaṭṭhāne ghāṇaṃ ghāṇabile ṭhitam,
jivhā jivhāya majjhamhi uppālākārasannibhe.
669. Icc evaṃ pana cattāro tantandesavavatthitā;¹
kāyappasādo pādinne sabbatthā ti² yathākkamaṃ
670. Rūpādy abhighātāraha¹-bhūtānaṃ vā, yathārahamaṃ.
ḍaṭṭhukāmanidānādi-kammabhūtānaṃ eva vā
671. pasādalakkaṇā bhūtarūpānaṃ, bhūtanissitā
kappāsapaṭalasneha-sannibhā ti ca vaṇṇitā.

* Not found in some MSS.

672. Pañcā pi jīvitārakkhā rūpādiparivāritā
thitā rājakumārā va¹ kalāpantaravuttino.
673. Rūpaṃ nibhāso bhūtānaṃ; saddo nigghosanaṃ; tathā
gandho ca gandhanaṃ tattha; raso ca rasanīyatā.
674. Bhūtattayaṃ ca phoṭṭhabbaṃ āpodhātuvivajjitaṃ.
Saddo aniyato tattha; taḍ aññe sahavuttino.
675. Cakkhādayo¹ paṭihanana-lakkhaṇā tu yathākkamaṃ
pañc' eva pañcaviññāṇa-vīthiyā visayā² matā.
676. Itthindriyam pan' itthittaṃ itthibhāvo ti desito.
Purisattaṃ tathā bhāvo purisindriyanāmako.
677. Taṃ dvayam pan' upādinne kāye sabbattha labbhati
kalāpantarabhinnaṃ ca bhinnasantāna- vatti¹ ca.
678. Rūpānaṃ kammajātānaṃ anupālanalakkhaṇaṃ
jīvitindriyarūpan ti āyu nāma pavuccati.
679. Manodhātuyā ca tathā manoviññāṇa-dhātuyā
nissayalakkhaṇaṃ vatthurūpaṃ hadaya-nissitaṃ
680. majje hadayakosamhi addhappasata-lohite
bhūtarūpaṃ upādāya cakkhādi viya vattati.
681. Ākāśadhātu rūpānaṃ paricchedakalakkhaṇā;
taṃtaṃrūpakalāpānaṃ pariyanto ti vuccati.
682. Cittasahajārūpānaṃ¹ kāyassa gamanādisu
santhambhana²-sandhāraṇa-calanassa tu paccayo
683. vāyodhātuvikāro 'yaṃ kāya-viññāttināmako.
Vāyodhātādhikānaṃ¹ tu bhūtānaṃ iti kecana.²
684. Tathā cittasamuṭṭhāno vacīghosappavattiyam
upādinna-rūpakāya-ghaṭṭanassa tu paccayo
685. paṭhavīdhātuvikāro 'yaṃ vacīviññātti-nāmako.
Paṭhavīdhātādhikānaṃ tu bhūtānaṃ iti kecana.
686. Dve pi kāya-vacīkamma-dvārabhūtā yathākkamaṃ
copana-ghaṭṭana¹hetu¹-vikārākāralakkhaṇā.
687. Viññāpentī ti kāyena vācāya ca vicintitaṃ,
sayāṃ ca viññāyanti ti¹ viññāntī ti pakittitā.

-
688. Lahutā pana rūpānaṃ adandhākāralakkhaṇā¹.
Mudutā pi ca rūpānaṃ maddavākāra-lakkhaṇā.
689. Kammaññatā ca rūpānaṃ yoggatākāra-lakkhaṇā.
Gārava-thaddhatāyogga¹-paṭipakkhā yathākkamaṃ.
690. Sappāyam utum āhāraṃ labhivā citta-sampadaṃ
lahu mudu ca kammaññaṃ yadā rūpaṃ pavattati,
691. tathā pavattarūpassa pavattākārabheditaṃ
lahutādittayam p' etaṃ sahavutti¹ tadā bhava.
692. Sappāyā paṭivedhāya paṭipattupakārikā¹
sākārā rūpasampatti paññāntā va Mahesinā.
693. Rūpass' upacayo nāma rūpass' ācayalakkhaṇo.
Pavattilakkhaṇaṃ rūpasantatī ti pakāsitā.
694. Rūpaṃ ācayarūpena jāyat' icc uparūpari
pekkhat' opacayākārā jāti gayhati yoginā¹.
695. Anuppabandhākārena jāyatī ti samekkhato¹
tadāyaṃ santatākārā jāti gayhati, tassa tu*.

696. Evam ābhogabhedena jātirūpaṃ dvidhā kataṃ;
attūpaladdhibhāvena¹ jāyantaṃ vātha kevalaṃ.
697. Rūpavivittokāsassa¹ pūrakattena² gayhati³
abhāvā puna bhāvāya pavattā santatī ti ca.
698. Evam ākārabhedā va¹ sabbākāravarākaro
jātirūpaṃ dvidhākāsi Jātirūpavirocana.
699. Jaratā navatāpāyo¹ rūpānaṃ, pākalaṃkhaṇā.
Aniccatāntimappatti, paribhiḍḍana-lakkhaṇā.
700. Iti lakkhaṇarūpaṃ tu tividhaṃ bhinna-kālikaṃ
sabhāvaṃ¹ rūpadhammesu taṃtaṃkālopalakkhiṭaṃ.
701. Yena lakkhiyati rūpaṃ bhinnākāraṃ khaṇe khaṇe
vipassanānayatthāya taṃ icc āha Tathāgato.
702. Kabaliṅkāro āhāro yāpetabbojalakkhaṇo¹
āhāro snehasaṅkhāto² rūpakāyānupālako.
703. Icc evaṃ saparicchedā savikārā salakkhaṇā
akicchapattivedhāya¹ dayāpannena Tādinā
704. tattha tattha yathāyogaṃ desitā ti pakāsitā
rūpadhammā sarūpena aṭṭhavīsati sabbathā.
705. Katvāna jātim ekaṃ tu tatthopacayasantatī¹
sattavīsativārūpani bhavanti ti viniddise.
706. Bhūtattayan tu phoṭṭhabbaṃ katvā chabbīsadhā pi ca.
Ubhayaṃ jāti-phoṭṭhabbaṃ gahetvā pañcavīsati.
707. Rūpadhammānaṃ icc evaṃ vibhāveyya visārado
sarūpaṃ nāmasaṅkhepaṃ sabhāvaṃ ca salakkhaṇaṃ.

Iti Rūpavibhāge Sarūpakathā niṭṭhitā.
Niṭṭhito ca aṭṭhārasamo paricchedo.

Ekūnavīsatiṃ Paricchedo Pabhedakathā

708. Aṭṭhavīsavidham p' etaṃ rūpaṃ dāni yathārahaṃ
bhūtarūpādibhedehi vibhajeyya vicakkhaṇo.
709. Paṭhavādikam etaṃ hi¹ bhūtarūpaṃ catubbidham;
upādārūpaṃ aññaṃ tu catuvīsavidham bhava.
710. Pañcavidham pi cakkhādirūpaṃ ajjhattikaṃ mataṃ.
Tevīsatividham sesaṃ bāhiraṃ ti pavuccati.
711. Rūpa-sadda-gandha-rāsa-phoṭṭhabbā satta pañcadhā
pañcappasāḍavisayā pañc' ārammaṇa-nāmakā.¹
712. Ekavīsavidham sesaṃ dhammārammaṇa-saṅgahaṃ
manoviññānaviññeyyaṃ, manodvārassa gocaraṃ.
713. Pasādā¹ visayā c' eva pañcakā dve pi sambhavā
dvādasā pi sarūpena das' āyatana-dhātuyo.
714. Yaḍ etaṃ pana sabbam pi rūpaṃ sappatighaṃ mataṃ
taḍ' ev' oḷārikaṃ nāma, santike ti pavuccati.

715. Sesam appaṭighan nāma dhammāyatana-dhātu ca, sukhumañ c' eva rūpañ ca rūpaṃ soḷasadhā t̥hitaṃ.
 716. Chabbidhaṃ vatthurūpan tu pasāda hadayam pi ca; avatthurūpaṃ sesan tu dvāvisatividham bhavē.
 717. Pasāda c' eva viññattī dvārarūpan tu sattadhā; sesam advārarūpan tu ekavīsavidham pi ca.
 718. Pasāda bhāvayugalaṃ jīvitāñ ceti aṭṭhadhā indriyarūpaṃ, aññañ tu vīsadhānindriyaṃ siyā.
 719. Vaṇṇo gandho raso oja bhūtarūpan ti aṭṭhadhā avinibbhogaṃ, itaraṃ vinibbhogaṃ tu vīsadhā.
 720. Avinibbhogarūpāni sadda-vatthindriyāni ca nipphannaṃ aṭṭhārasadhā rūparūpan ti veditaṃ.
 721. Paricchedo pan' ākāso; viññattī lahutādayo vikāra, lakkhaṇa c' eva rūpass' upacayādayo, dasadhā pi anipphannaṃ, n' atth' etam paramatthato. Rūpass' etan ti katvāna rūpaṃ icc eva vuccati.
 722. Rūpāyatanaṃ ev' ekaṃ sanidassanaṃ īritaṃ; anidassanaṃ aññañ tu sattavīsavidham pi ca.
 723. Kammajam pan' upādinnaṃ; anupādinnaṃ kāparaṃ tividhaṃ cittajañ c' eva utujāhārajan ti ca.
 724. Cakkhusamphassavatthū ti cakkhudhātu pakittitā; na vatthu tassa sesan tu sattavīsavidham bhavē.
 725. Sotasamphassavatthādi-vasā ca duvidhā; tathā tividhā ca vibhāveyya yathāsambhavato. Kathaṃ?
 726. Sanidassanarūpañ ca vaṇṇo, sappatigham pi ca; anidassanaṃ aññañ tu; thūlaṃ sappatigham bhavē.
 727. Anidassanarūpañ ca sesam appaṭigham pi ca soḷasā ti ca sabbam pi rūpan tividham uddise.

-
729. Appattaḡāhakan nāma cakkhusotadvayaṃ pana. Sampattaḡāhakan nāma ḡhāṇādittayaṃ īritaṃ.
 730. Aḡāhakam ato sesaṃ tevīsatividham bhavē, kiñci ārammaṇaṃ nāma na gayhati hi¹ sabbathā.
 731. Upādaḡjhattikaṃ rūpaṃ; upāda-bāhiraṃ tathā; nopāda-bāhirañ ceti evaṃ pi tividham bhavē.
 732. Ajḡhattikaṃ upādinnaṃ, bāhirañ ca, tathāparaṃ anupādinnaḡāñ ceti evaṃ ādivasā pi ca.
 733. Diṭṭhaṃ rūpaṃ; sutaṃ saddo; gandhādi-tividham mutaṃ; viññātaṃ aññaḡvīḡeyyaṃ manasā ti catubbidhaṃ.
 734. Rūparūpaṃ, paricchedo, vikāro lakkhaṇaṃ kamā aṭṭhāras' ekaḡaṃ, pañca, catukkan ti ca taṃ tathā.
 735. Dvārañ ca hoti vatthu ca; na vatthu dvāraṃ eva tu; na dvāraṃ vatthum evātha; nobhayaṃ ti ca niddise.
 736. Upāda anupādinnaṃ¹; anupādinnaḡān tathā; nopāda duvidhañ ceti catudh' evaṃ pi desitaṃ.
 737. Sappaṭigham upāda ca rūpaṃ, appaṭighan tathā, nopāda duvidhañ ceti catudhā evaṃ ādito,
-

738. Ekādas' ekajaṃ rūpaṃ: hadayindriya-nāmakam¹
kammajaṃ, cittajaṃ c' eva tathā viññattikadvayaṃ.
739. Saddo cittotujo, tasmā rūpaṃ ekaṃ dvijaṃ¹ mataṃ.
Cittotāhārasambhūtaṃ lahutādittayaṃ ti jaṃ.
740. Navākāsāvinibbhogaṃ kammādicatusambhavā;
atha lakkhaṇarūpaṃ ti rūpaṃ evaṃ tu pañcadhā.
741. Navākāsāvinibbhogaṃ, nava vatth' indriyāni ca
aṭṭhārasavidhaṃ rūpaṃ kammajaṃ hoti piṇḍitaṃ.
742. Saddākāsāvinibbhogaṃ viññatti-lahutādayo
pañcadasavidhaṃ rūpaṃ cittasambhavam uddise.
743. Saddākāsāvinibbhogaṃ lahutādittayaṃ ti ca
utusambhavam ĩrenti rūpaṃ terasadhā ṭhitaṃ.
744. Paricchedāvinibbhogaṃ lahutādittayaṃ pi ca
eva āhārajan nāma rūpaṃ dvādasadhā ṭhitaṃ.
745. Jāti jarā ca maraṇaṃ na kutoci pi jāyati.
Evam pi pañcadhā hoti rūpaṃ jātivibhāgato.

746. Pañcaviṣavidhaṃ kammaṃ kāma-rūpa-vavatthitaṃ¹
janeti kammajaṃ rūpaṃ kāma-rūpabhava-dvaye.
747. Pañcaviññāṇaṃ, āruppavipākā, sabbasandhiyo,
cuti khīṇāsavasseti soḷas' eṭe vivajjiya¹
748. pañcasattati sesāni cittāni¹ pana sambhavā
janenti cittajaṃ rūpaṃ pañcavokārabhūmiyaṃ.
749. Janeti utujaṃ rūpaṃ tejodhātu bhavadvaye.
Kāmabhūmiyaṃ oḷā tu janet' āhārajan tathā.
750. Kammaṃ janeti rūpāni attajāni khaṇe khaṇe
Cittam uppādakālamhi. Uppādānantaram paraṃ
751. utusambhavam ĩrenti rūpaṃ terasadhā ṭhitaṃ,
paricchedāvinibbhogaṃ¹ lahutādittayaṃ pi ca.
752. Sandhiyaṃ pi ca kammaṃ¹ tu pavatte pi ca sambhavā
janeti² rūpaṃ; sesāni pavatte; na tu sandhiyaṃ.
753. Indriyabaddhasantāne¹ kammādi tividhaṃ pi ca
janeti rūpaṃ; matake bāhirotu² yathārahaṃ.
754. Iti kammādayo rūpaṃ janenti ca yathāsakaṃ;
sesānaṃ pi ca rūpānaṃ paccayā honti sambhavā.
755. Iti rūpavibhāgaṃ ca jātibhedāṃ ca sambhavā
janakādippabhedaṃ ca rūpānaṃ tattha dīpaye.

Iti Rūpavibhāge Pabhedakathā niṭṭhita.

Niṭṭhito ca Ekūnavīsatiṃ Paricchedo.

Vīsatiṃ Paricchedo

Kalāpakathā

756. Iti vuttappakāraṇaṃ tu sabbam rūpaṃ pi piṇḍitaṃ
sahavuttiniyāmena ekaviṣavidhaṃ; kathaṃ?

757. Kamma-cittotukāhāra-samuṭṭhānā yathākkamaṃ
nava, cha, caturo, dve ca, kalāpā ekavīsati.
758. Jīvitāñ cāvinibbhoga-rūpāni ca yathākkamaṃ
cakkhādikhehi yojetvā dasakā aṭṭha dīpitā:
759. cakkhu-sota-ghāṇa-jivhādasakā ca catubbidhā
kāyitthipumbhāva-vatthudasakā ca tathāpare,
760. jīvitenāvinibbhoga-rūpādinavakaṃ¹ ti ca
nav' ete kammajā nāma kalāpā samudīritā.
761. Avinibbhogarūpāni suddhaṭṭhakam athāparam
kāyaviññattinavakaṃ kāyaviññattiyā saha.
762. Vacīviññattidasakam saddena saha vuttiyo.
Lahutādekādasakam tiṇṇannaṃ saha sambhāvā.
763. Kāyaviññatti-lahutādīhi dvādasakam bhava;
vacīviññatti-lahutādīhi terasakan tathā.
764. Iti cittasamuṭṭhānā kalāpā cha pakāsita
rūpākāravikāram¹ pi saṅgahetvā yathārahaṃ.
765. Suddhaṭṭhakan tu paṭhamam; saddena navakam bhava;
lahutādekādasakam lahutādīhi tīhi pi;
766. saddena lahutādīhi tathā dvādasakan ti ca
kalāpā utusambhūtā catudhā va pakittitā.
767. Suddhaṭṭhakañ ca paṭhamam; āhārajam athāparam;
lahutādekādasakam iti dve ojaṇā matā.
768. Kalāpānaṃ pariccheda-lakkhaṇattā vicakkaṇā
na kalāpaṅgam icc āhu ākāsaṃ lakkhaṇāni ca.
-
769. Tattha c' ekūnanavuti, tesatṭhi ca, yathākkamaṃ
tālīs' ekūnavīsā ca kalāpaṅgāni tāni ca.
770. Lakkhaṇākāsarūpāni kalāpesu tahiṃ tahiṃ
pañca pañceti rūpāni tisataṃ soḷasādhikaṃ.
771. Agahitaggahaṇena aṭṭhavīsavidhāni pi¹
rūpakotṭhāsanāmena pañcaviśa vibhāvaye.²
772. Bhūtattayan tu phoṭṭhabbaṃ katvopacaya-santati¹
jātim ekañ ca katvā pi² vinātha hadayaṃ tahiṃ.
773. Dhammasaṅgaṇiyañ h' etaṃ Rūpakaṇḍe sarūpato
vatthurūpaṃ na niddiṭṭham; Paṭṭhāne desitan tu taṃ.
-
774. Dve saddanavakā c' eva tayo suddhaṭṭhakā pi ca,
dve dve cittotusambhūtā, eko āhārajo ti ca
775. tesamuṭṭhānikā pañca, kammahāni naveti ca
rūparūpavasen' ete kalāpā cuddaseritā.
776. Dasakesv eva¹ saṅgayha jīvitanavakaṃ tahiṃ,
bhāvādasakam ekaṃ vā katvā vatthum vinā tathā
777. saddā¹ cittotujā dve va; tesamuṭṭhānikā tayo
suddhaṭṭhakā ca; satt' eva kammajā dasakāni ca
778. channavutividhan tattha rūpaṃ bhāsanti paṇḍitā.
Agahitaggahaṇena aṭṭhārasavidham bhava.
779. Tesam eva kalāpānaṃ sattaka-chakka-pañcakā
catukkā ca tika-ḍukā ekakā ca yathārahaṃ

780. dve, satta, nava, cha, tayo, tayo pi ca yathākkamaṃ cattāro, ti, catutthiṃsa saḥavuttikarāsayo.
-
781. Cakkhu-sota-ghāṇa-jivhā-kāyavatthuvasā siyuṃ itthipumbhāvadasaka-sahitā sattakā dvidhā.
 782. Cakkhu-sota-ghāṇahīnā paccekaṃ dve sabhāvakā abhāvato bhāvahīnā¹ itthaṃ chakkā² pi sattadhā.
 783. Cakkhu-sotavihīnā ca cakkhu-ghāṇa-vihīnakā sota-ghāṇavihīnā ca sabhāvā dve, tayo, tayo.
 784. Cakkhādekekato hīnā tividhā pi abhāvakā¹.
 Icc evaṃ pañcakā nāma navakā rāsayo siyuṃ.
 785. Cakkhādittayahīnā va ekato dve sabhāvakā; cakkhādittayato dvīhi tayo hīnā abhāvakā.¹
 786. Rūpaloke cakkhu-sota-vatthu-jīvitānāmakā¹ cattāro ca kalāpā ti catukkā cha yathārahaṃ.
 787. Jivhā-kāya-vatthuvasā abhāvo; dve sabhāvakā kāya-bhāva-vatthuvasā iti honti tayo tikā.
 788. Kāya-vatthuvasen' eko, dve ca cittotusambhavā saddanavakaṭṭhakā ti dukā ca tividhā siyuṃ.
 789. Jīvitānavakaṃ c' eva¹ tesamuṭṭhānikāni ca suddhaṭṭhakāni tīṇī ti cattāro ekakā siyuṃ.
 790. Catutthiṃsa pan' icc ete sandhiyaṃ ca pavattiyaṃ rūpa-rūpakalāpānaṃ rāsiyo honti sambhavā.
-
791. Sattati saṭṭhim icc evaṃ ādinā ca yathārahaṃ kalāparāsirūpāni tattha tattha vibhāvaye.
 792. Soḷasa, pañcadaseti ādibhedavasā pi ca agahitaggahaṇena tattha tattha viniddise.
 793. Catucattālīsa-sataṃ kalāpā honti piṇḍitā; chabbīsa tattha rūpāni saḥassaṃ ca catussataṃ.
 794. Iccāpāyacatukke ca, kāmasugatisattake, rūpe ca pañcadasaṃ, asaṃhāpāyabhūmiyaṃ catukoṭṭhāsikesv eva sattavīsavidhesu pi jātiṭṭhānesu sattānaṃ sandhiyaṃ ca pavattiyaṃ
 796. indriyabaddhasantāne, tathānindriyakamhi ca, bahi saṅkhārasantāne matakāye ca sambhavā
 797. labbhamānakalāpā ca kalāpānaṃ ca¹ rāsayo, tattha vitthārasaṅkhepā rūpānaṃ gaṇaṇā pi ca.
 798. Ettha rūpā avuttā pi yathāvuttānusārato vitthāretvāna viññeyyā sabbathā pi ca viññunā ti.

Iti Rūpavibhāge Kalāpakathā Niṭṭhitā.
Niṭṭhito ca Vīsatimo Paricchedo.

Ekavīsatiṃ Paricchedo

Uppatticathā

799. Aṭṭhavīsati rūpāni; kalāpā c' ekavīsati
vuttā c' ettāvata; tesam uppādo dāni nīyate¹.
800. Aṇḍajā jalābujā ca saṃsedajopapātikā
icc uppattipabhedena catasso yoniyo matā.
801. Bhumma vajjesu devesu, pete Nijjhāmataṇhike,
nirayesu ca sambhoti yon' ekā v' opapātikā.
802. Bhummadeva-manussesu, tiracchānāsūre, tathā
petesu cāvasesesu catasso pi ca yoniyo.
803. Tatth' aṇḍajā jalābujā gabbhaseyya-samuggamā;
saṃsedajopapātikā opapātikanāmakā.
804. Tattha¹ sampuṇṇāyatano gabbhaseyya-samuggamo²
abhāvo, dve sabhavā ca itthipumbhāva-missitā.
805. Paripuṇṇāparipuṇṇo opapātikanāmako
abhāvo, dve sabhavā ca caturāpāyabhūmiyaṃ.
806. Sampuṇṇāyatano v' eso kāme sugatīyam pana.
Ādikappe abhāvo ca; dve sabhavā tato paraṃ.
807. Aparipuṇṇāyatano abhāvo ca Mahaggaṭṭe.
Icc evaṃ dasadhā honti sabbā sandhi-samuggamā.
808. Tatth' eva dasadhā bhinne attabhāvasamuggame
sandhiyañ ca pavatte ca rūpuppattiṃ vibhāvaye.
-
809. Tatthābhāvakasattānaṃ gabbhaseyyasamuggame
kāya-vatthuvasā dve va dasakā honti kammajā;
810. rūpasantatisīsāni dve ca; rūpāni vīsati;
agahitaggahaṇena tatth' ekādasa niddise.
811. Tato param pavattamhi¹ vaḍḍhamānassa jantuno
cakkhudasakādayo ca cattāro honti sambhavā.
812. Iccābhāvakasattānaṃ chaḷ ev' uttama-koṭṭiyā;
heṭṭhimakoṭṭiyā dve va gabbhaseyyasamuggame.
813. Cakkhu-sota-ghāṇavasā tattha ti-dvekahīnakā
eko, tayo, tayo c' eva siyuṃ ti-catu-pañcakā.
814. Opapātikasaṅkhāte abhāvakasamuggame
jivhā-kāya-vatthuvasā tayo heṭṭhimakoṭṭiyā;
815. uttamakoṭṭiyā honti chaḷ ev' obhinnam antare
catukka-pañcakā tattha dvekahīnā tayo tayo.
816. Chakkādayo abhāvānam icc evaṃ pañca saṅgahā
eko, tayo, tayo c' eko ti ca yathākkamaṃ.
817. Sabhāvakānaṃ dvinnam pi duvidhā sattakādayo
bhāvādikā yathāvuttā navadhā navadhā siyuṃ.
818. Satt' ev' uttamato; heṭṭhā ti-catukkā; tad antare
catukka-pañcaka-chakkā pañca-chakkā pi ca dvidhā.
819. Tiṇṇannam pi vasen' eva sattaka-chakka-pañcakā,
catukka-tika-dukā ca cha koṭṭhāsā yathārahaṃ,
820. dve, satta ca, nava, pañca, tayo c' eko yathākkamaṃ.
Rūpasantatisīsānaṃ rāsāyo sattavīsati.

821. Kammajātā yathāyogam pavattanti khaṇe khaṇe
kāmvacarasattānam paṭisandhippavattiyam.
822. Tattha santatisīsāni rūpāni ca yathārahaṃ
pubbe vuttanayen' eva sabbathā pi viniddise.
-
823. Sītoṇhotusamannatā tejodhātu t̥hitikkhaṇe
bhūtā sandhikkhaṇe rūpaṃ janeti utujaṭṭhakaṃ.
824. Paṭisandhim atikkamma cittaṃ cittaṃ aṭṭhakaṃ
bhavaṅgādim upādāya janet' uppattiyam pana.
825. Bhuttāhāro t̥hitippatto mātārā ca sayam pi ca
sarīrānugato hutvā janet' āhārajaṭṭhakaṃ.
826. Iti suddhaṭṭhakānī ca tesamuṭṭhānikāpare
sadda-viññatti-lahutā sambhave sambhavanti ca.
827. Ithaṃ catusamuṭṭhānā¹ kalāpā kāmabhūmiyaṃ
yāvajīvam pavattanti dīpajālā va santati.
-
828. Cakkhu-sota-vatthivasā dasakā ca tayo¹ param
jīvitānavakaṃ c' eva rūpāvacarabhūmiyaṃ
829. honti sandhi-pavattesu cattāro kammajā sadā;
pubbe vuttanayen' eva pavatte utu-cittaajā.
830. Jīvitānavakaṃ c' ekaṃ paṭisandhippavattiyam
pavatte utujaṃ ceti dvedhāsāññīnam uddise.
-
831. Icc uppattikkamaṃ natvā vibhāveyya tato param
kalāpānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ sambhavāsambhavam pi ca.
832. Indriyabaddhasantāne sabbe sambhonti sambhavā
kalāpā c' eva rūpāni tathā santati-rāsayo.
833. Bahiddhā, matakāye ca nopalabbhanti kammajā,
cittojajā kalāpā ca, utujā lahutādayo
834. tathā; suddhaṭṭhakaṃ saddanavakaṃ ceti¹ sabbathā
kalāpā tattha labbhanti dve ca rūpāni uddise.
835. Tesamuṭṭhānikā sabbe kalāpān' atthi sandhiyaṃ;
uppādakāle sabbattha jaratāniccatā pi ca.
836. Kalāpā kammajā santi jātirūpāṃ ca sandhiyaṃ.
Rūpāni ca kalāpā ca sabbe santi¹ pavattiyam.
837. Santi¹ sabbāni rūpāni kāmesu catusambhavā;
jīvitānavakaṃ hitvā kalāpā honti vīsati.
838. Dasakesv eva gahitaṃ; visuṃ kāme na labbhati
jīvitānavakan nāma; rūpaloke visuṃ siyā.
839. Āhārajakalāpā ca bhāvā dve cādikappike
ādikāle na labbhanti; pacchā labbhanti keci pi.
840. Ghāṇa-jivhā-kāya-bhāva-dasakā rūpabhūmiyaṃ
āhārajakalāpā ca na labbhant' eva sabbathā.
841. Cakkhu-sota-vatthu-saddā kalāpā cittaajā pi ca
asaññībhūmiyaṃ pubbe vuttā pi ca na labbhare.
842. Kalāpā satta, rūpāni pañca rūpesv asaññīsu
n' atth' ekādasa rūpāni, kalāp' ekūnavīsati.

843. Tasmā tevīsa rūpāni, kalāpā pana cuddasa tesamuṭṭhānikā santi rūpāvacarabhūmiyaṃ.
 844. Sattaras' eva rūpāni, kalāpā dve dvisambhavā assaṇṇīna tu sambhonti; n' atthārūpesu kiñci pi.
 845. Uppattikkamam icc evaṃ sambhavāsabhavaṃ pi ca kalāpānañ ca rūpānaṃ yathāyogaṃ vibhāvaye.

Iti Rūpavibhāge Uppattikathā Niṭṭhitā.
Niṭṭhito ca Ekavīsatiṃ Paricchedo.

Bāvīsatiṃ Paricchedo
 Pakiṇṇakakathā

846. Itthaṃ rūpānaṃ uppattiṃ dīpetvā dāni vuccati pavattikosallatthāya tatth' ev' etam pakiṇṇakaṃ.
 847. Duvidhā sandhiyo tattha missāmissa-vibhāgato; tividhā pi ca eka-catu-pañcavokāra-bhedato.
 848. Rupamattā asaṇṇīnaṃ nāmābhāvā amissitā; nāmamattā arūpīnaṃ rūpābhāvā ti ca dvidhā.
 849. Kāmāvacarikā c' eva rūpāvacarikā ti ca duvidhāmissitā ceti bhavanti ca catubbidhā.
 850. Eka-catuvokārā ca amissā pañca sandhiyo. chabbīsatividhā missā pañcavokārasandhiyo.
 851. Itthaṃ bhūmippabhedena ekatimśa-vidhā pi ca santati-rāsibhedena siyuṃ timśavidhā; kathaṃ?
 852. Rūpasantatisīsānaṃ rāsayo sattavīsati vuttā kāme; vasā tesam satta-kā kāma-sandhiyo.
 853. Vedanā-saṇṇā-saṅkhāra-viññāṇakkhandhasaṅgaḥ sabbatthā pi catasso va nāmasantatiyo siyuṃ.
 854. Icc ubhinnaṃ vasā honti tatth' ekādasā sandhiyo¹; santati-rāsayo² pubbe vibhattā satta-kādayo.
 855. Ekādasaka-dasaka-nav'-atṭha-satta-kā siyuṃ chakkena saddhiṃ viññeyyā tasmā tattha cha saṅgaḥ.
 856. Atṭha santatiyo honti rūpalokena missitā; atṭhako¹ rāsi tatth' eko², tasmā santati vuccati.
 857. Jīvitānavako tv eko asaṇṇīpaṭisandhiyaṃ; arūpīnaṃ catasso pi¹ nāmasantatiyo siyuṃ.
 858. Icc ekaka-catukkānaṃ¹ vasena dve amissitā; atṭhavīsati ca missā ti timś' eva honti sandhiyo.

-
859. Ekuppāda-nirodhā va¹ amissā tattha rāsayo. Missitānaṃ vibhāgo 'yaṃ yathāyogaṃ kathīyati.
 860. Uppādiṭṭhiti-bhaṅgānaṃ vasā tīṇi kkhāṇāni pi samānān' eva nāmānaṃ, ekacittakkhaṇaṃ matam.
 861. Tulyam uppāda-bhaṅgānaṃ rūpānaṃ pi khaṇadvayaṃ; ekūnapañāsamatam tṭhikkhaṇaṃ udīritam.

862. Nāmarūpānam uppādo bhaṅgo pi hi samo mato.
Dandhañ hi vattikaṃ rūpaṃ; nāman tu lahuvattikaṃ.
863. Tathā hi rūpe tiṭṭhante cittuppādā tu soḷasa
uppajjitvā pavattitvā bhijjanti ca lahuṃ lahuṃ.
864. Tasmā hi ekapaññāsakkhaṇaṃ rūpakkhanaṃ tathā
sattarasacittakkhaṇaṃ t̥hitikkhaṇa¹ ti vuccati.
865. Cittakkhaṇaṃ hi tiṇṇannaṃ tattha viññattikadvayaṃ;
lakkhaṇattayarūpan tu salakkhaṇavavatthitaṃ¹.
866. Tasmā hitvā dvayañ c' etaṃ¹ bāvisati-vidham pi ca
rūpaṃ, nāmacatukkañ ca salakkhaṇa-niyāmitaṃ.

-
867. Ekuppāda-nirodhā ca tattha tulyakkhaṇā matā.
Atulyakkhaṇa-dhammaṇaṃ siyā bhedam yathārahaṃ.
868. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe jātaṃ tasmā rūpaṃ tato paraṃ
sattarasamacittassa bhaṅgena saha bhijjati.
869. Tassa t̥hitikkhaṇe jātaṃ rūpaṃ pi ca tato paraṃ
aṭṭhārasamacittassa uppāde pana bhijjati.
870. Tassa bhaṅgakkhaṇe jātaṃ rūpaṃ pi ca tato paraṃ
aṭṭhārasamacittassa t̥hitikāle tu bhijjati.
871. Tathā dutiyacittassa uppādamhi samuṭṭhitaṃ
aṭṭhārasamacittassa bhaṅgena saha bhijjati.
872. Iti vuttaniyāmena sajātikkhanaṭo paraṃ
t̥hatvā ekūnapaññāsa-khaṇāni puna bhijjati.
873. Tasmā ekūnapaññāsa kalāpā saha vattare.
Eko jāyati, eko ca bhijjati¹ ti ca sabbathā
874. ekasantati-sambandhā kalāpā saha kammajā
yathānupubbaghaṭitā ekapaññāsa labbhare.
875. Sattavīsa pan' icc evaṃ kāme; dve rūpa-bhūmiyaṃ
rūpasantatisāsaṇaṃ rāsaya sattakādayo.
876. Ekūnatimsa sabbe pi kammajātā yathārahaṃ
ekapaññāsa-ghaṭitā pavattanti khaṇe khaṇe.
877. Tattha sandhikkhaṇe jātaṃ sattarasama-cetaso
uppāde bhijjat' icc evaṃ vutto aṭṭhakathānayo.
878. Tan nayaṃ paṭibāhitvā "cittena saha bhijjati
cittena saha jātan" ti vuttam ācariyena* hi.

-
879. Ānāpāṇa-takka-cārā ekuppādanirodhakā
vuttā hi Yamake kāya-vacīsaṅkhāra-nāmakā.
880. Cittuppādakkhaṇe jātā utu tassa t̥hitikkhaṇe
rūpaṃ janeti; tatthā pi utu bhaṅgakkhaṇe pi ca.
881. Anupubbakkamen' evaṃ jātaṃ rūpaṃ tathāparaṃ
aṭṭhārasama-uppādaṭṭhiti-ādisu¹ bhijjati.
882. Itthaṃ kalāpā ghaṭitā utujāhārajā pi ca
ekasantatisambandhā ekapaññāsa labbhare.

* Must be Ānandācariya, the author of the Mūlaṭṭikā

883. Kalāpā cittaajā yasmā uppādakkhaṇasambhuta
ghaṭitā¹ saha labbhanti, tasmā sattaras' eva te.
884. Sabbe pi rūpajanakā cittuppāde yathāsakaṃ
janenti; tthitibhaṅgesu na janenti ti kecana.
885. "Kusalābyākatādīnaṃ ekuppādanirodhatā
dhammānaṃ Yamake vuttā" iti pāḷim vadanti ca.
886. Kusalādikasambandhā tattha tattha hi desitā
iti vatvā pure vuttaṃ icchant' ācariyā nayaṃ.

-
887. Icc evaṃ catusambhūtā rūpasantatirāsayo
rūpāni ca kalāpā ca ekābaddhā yathārahaṃ
888. sutta-matta-pamattānaṃ pabuddhānaṃ¹ pi pāṇinaṃ
yāva maraṇakālā pi pavattanti nīrantaraṃ.
889. Āyukkhayā ca maraṇaṃ tathā kammakkhayā siyā;
ubhinnaṃ vā khayā cātha upacchedaka-kammunā.
890. Catudhā pi marantassa tass' evaṃ tu yathārahaṃ
sattarasa-cittakkhaṇamatta-sesamhi jīvite
891. upari cuticittassa sattarasamacetaso
tthitikālam upādāya na tu jāyati kammajaṃ;
892. tass' uppādakkhaṇe jātaṃ rūpaṃ ca cutiyā saha
bhijjati ti mato nāmo tato hoti sa puggalo.
893. Cittajāhārajaṃ cāpi na jāyati tato paraṃ;
utusambhavarūpan tu avasissati vā na vā.
894. Tato vuttanāyena' eva matasatto yathārahaṃ
missāmissāhi sandhīhi punaḍ evopapajjati.
895. Tato vuttanāyena' eva ekūnatimsa kammajā,
tesamuṭṭhānikā pañca catuttimsa samissitā
896. kalāpā rāsāyo honti sattavīsati bhūmisu.
Iti sabbappakārena rūpadhammā pakāsitā.

Iti Rūpavibhāge Pakiṇṇakakathā niṭṭhitā.

Niṭṭhito ca Sabbathā pi rūpavibhāge Bāvisatimo Paricchedo.

Nibbāṇavibhāga
Tevīsatimo Paricchedo
Mūlavisuddhikathā

897. Itthaṃ cittaṃ cetasikaṃ rūpañ c' evā ti saṅkhatā
vuttā; asaṅkhatan dāni nibbāṇan tu¹ pavuccati.
898. Sīlavisuddhi ādimhi, tato cittavisuddhi ca
ditṭhivisuddhināmā ca, kaṅkhāvitaraṇā pi ca,
899. tato paraṃ maggāmagga-ñāṇadassana-nāṃikā,
tathā paṭipadāñāṇa-dassanaṃ¹, ñāṇa-dassanaṃ¹
900. iccānukkamato vuttā satta honti visuddhiyo.
Sattamānuttarā tattha; pubbabhāgā cha lokiyā.
901. Saṃvaro pātimokkho ca, tath' ev' indriya-saṃvaro,
ājīvaṇṇasiddhī ca, sīlaṃ paccayanissitaṃ
902. iti sīlavisuddhī ti suddham etam pavuccati;
catupārisuddhisīlaṃ dhutaṅgaparivāritaṃ.
-
903. Kasiṇāni dasāsubhā, dasānussatiyo pana
appamaññā ca, saññā ca, vavatth' āruppaka ti ca
904. samathakammaṭṭhānāni tālīs' aṭṭhakathānaye;
pāliyan tu vibhattāni atthatisā ti vaṇṇitā.¹
905. Paṭhav' āpo ca tejo ca, vāyo, nīlañ ca, pītakaṃ,
lohitodātaṃ ākāsaṃ, ālokakasiṇan ti ca
906. kasiṇāni das' etāni vuttān' aṭṭhakathānaye;
aṭṭh' eva pāliyaṃ hitvā ante tu kasiṇadvayaṃ.
907. Uddhumātaṃ, vinīlañ ca, vipubbakaṃ, vikkhāyitaṃ,
vicchiddakañ ca, vikkhittaṃ, hatavikkhitta-lohitaṃ
908. pulavakaṃ aṭṭhikañ ceti asubhā dasa desitā,
rūpakāyavibhāgāya dasākāravipattiya¹.
909. Buddhe dhamme ca saṅge ca sīle cāge ca attano¹
devatopasamāyañ ca sattānussatiyo kamā,
910. maraṇe sati¹ nāṃ' ekā², tathā kāyagatā sati
āṇāpānasat' icc evaṃ dasānussatiyo matā.
911. Mettā, karuṇā, muditā, upekkhā ti catubbidhā
vuttā brahmāvihārā ca appamaññā ti Tādinā.
912. Ekāhāre paṭikkūla-saññā nāṃ' ekam eva tu
catudhātuvavatthānaṃ catudhātupariggaho.
913. Ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ, viññāṇaṇṇaṃ, athāparaṃ
ākāśaṇṇaṇṇaṃ, tathā nevasaññānāsaññānaṃ icc api
914. iccānukkamato vuttā arūpajjhānikā pana
arūpakammaṭṭhānāni cattāro pi pakittitā.
-
915. Kasiṇāsubhakoṭṭhāse āṇāpāṇe ca sabbathā
disvā sutvā phusitvā vā parikammaṃ tu kubbato

916. uggaho nāmo sambhoti nimittam; tattha yuñjato paṭibhāgo; tam ārabha tattha vattati appaṇā.
 917. "Sādhu sattā sukhī hontu; dukkhā muccantu paṇino; aho sattā sukhappattā hontu, yādicchakā¹" ti ca
 918. uddissa vā anodissa yuñjato sattagocare appamaññā pan' appenti anupubbena vattikā.
 919. Kasiṇugghāṭimāḱāse, paṭhamāruppa-mānase, tass' eva natthibhāve ca, tatiyāruppake ti ca
 920. yuñjantassa pan' etesu gocaresu catusv api appenti anupubbena āruppā pi catubbidhā.

-
921. Āṇāpāṇaṃ ca kasiṇam pañcakajjhānikam tahiṃ; paṭhamajjhānikā vuttā koṭṭhāsāsubha-bhāvanā.
 922. Sukhitajjhānikā tisso appamaññā ca heṭṭhimā; upekkhāruppakā pañca upekkhājjhānikā ti ca,
 923. ekādas' ekādasa ca, tayo, pañceti sabbathā parikammavasā tiṃsa; cha koṭṭhāsā yathākkamaṃ.
 924. Pañcakādi-sukhopekkhā-jhānabhedā catubbidhā; eka-catu-pañcājjhāna-vasena tividdhā siyumu.
 925. Rūpārūpavasā dve va¹; appaṇāto pun' ekadhā. Icc evam appaṇā kammaṭṭhānabhedā samissatā.
 926. Dve ca saññāvatthānā, aṭṭhānussatiyo pi ca sesā dasa¹ pavuccanti upacārasamādhikā.
 927. Parikammopacārānuloma-gotrabhūto param pañcamam vā catuttham vā javanam hoti appaṇā.
 928. Appaṇājavanam sabbam lokuttara-mahaggatam; tihetukaparittāni purimāni yathāraham.
 929. Āvajjanā ca vasitā, tamsamāpajanā tathā, adhiṭṭhānā ca, vuṭṭhānā paccavekkhaṇa-pañcamā.
 930. Vasitāhi vasibhūtam iti katvāna pañcahi bhāventassa pan' appenti uparūpari appaṇā.
 931. Yuñjantassa tu vuṭṭhāya kasiṇajjhāna-pañcamā pañcābhiniṃ hi appenti rūpasaddādigocare.
 932. Lokuttarā pan' appenti sabbe nibbānagocare aniccā dukkhānattā ti bhūmidhamme vipassato.
 933. Tattha ca pādakajjhānam sammaṭṭhajjhānam¹ eva vā ajjhāsāyo ca vuṭṭhānagāminī ca vipassanā.
 934. maggānam jhānabhedāya yathāyogaṃ niyāmakā.¹
 yathāsaka-phalānan tu maggā honti niyāmakā.²
 935. Maggānantaram evātha bhūmidhamme vipassato phalasamāpattiyam pi appeti phalamānasam.
 936. Anupubbāsamāpattiṃ samāpajjiya¹ vuṭṭhite² jhānadhamme vipassitvā tattha tatth' eva paṇḍito
 937. catutthārūppam appetvā eka-dvijavanā param nirodhan nāma phusati samāpattim acittakam,
 938. arahā vā anāgāmi pañcavokārabhūmiyam. Yathāsakam phaluppādo vuṭṭhānan ti tato mato.
 939. Appaṇāpariyosāne siyā sabbattha sambhavā bhavaṅgapāto; tam chetvā jāyate paccavekkhaṇā.

940. Iti vuttānusārena appaṇāyasaṅgaḥaṃ
yathāyogaṃ vibhāveyya tattha tattha vicakkhaṇo.¹
941. Cittavisuddhi nāmāyaṃ cittasaṅklesa-sodhanā,¹
upacārappaṇābhedo samatho pubbhāgiyo ti.

Iti Nibbānavibhāge Mūlavisuddhikathā Niṭṭhitā.
Niṭṭhito ca Tevīsatimo Paricchedo.

Catuvīsatimo Paricchedo
Pariggahavisuddhikathā

942. Sīlacittavisuddhi yathāvuttāhi maṇḍito¹
payogāsayasampanno nibbāṇābhirato tato
943. khandhāyatana-dhātādipabhedehi yathārahaṃ
lakkhaṇa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhāna-vibhāgato
944. pariggahetvā saṅkhāre nāmarūpaṃ yathātathaṃ¹
vavatthapento tatth' evaṃ anupassati paññavā.
945. Nāmarūpaṃ idaṃ suddhaṃ attabhāvo ti vuccati;
n' atth' ettha koci attā vā satto jīvo ca puggalo.
946. Yathā pi aṅgasambhārā hoti saddo ratho iti
evaṃ khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sammuti.
947. Khandhāyatana-dhātūnaṃ yathāyogaṃ anukkamo
abbocchinno pavattanto saṃsāro ti pavuccati.
948. Iti nānappakārena tebhūmakapariggaho,
bhūmidhammavavatthānaṃ, suddha-saṅkhāradassanaṃ,
949. attadiṭṭhippahāṇena diṭṭhisāṅklesasodhanaṃ
diṭṭhivisuddhi-nāmā ti ñāṇaṃ etam pavuccati.
950. Pariggahita-saṅkhāro nāmarūpappavattiyā
tato paraṃ yathāyogaṃ parigaṇhāti paccaye.
951. Dukkhasamudayo tattha taṇhā saṃsāranāyikā
samodhāneti saṅkhāre tattha tatthūpapattiyā,
952. Taṇhāsambhavam ev' etaṃ tasmā dukkham pavuccati;
taḍ-appavatti nibbāṇaṃ; maggo tampaṇako ti ca.
953. Catusaccavavatthāna-mudhen' evaṃ pi paccaye
parigaṇhanti ekacce saṅkhārānaṃ; athāpare:
954. ālokākāsa-vāyāpa-paṭhaviñ cūpanissayaṃ
bhavaṅgapariṇāmañ ca labhitvā va yathārahaṃ
955. chavatthūni ca nissāya chadvārārammaṇāni ca
paṭicca manasikārāni¹ pavattanti arūpino;
956. yathāsaka-samuṭṭhāna¹-vibhāgehi ca rūpino
pavattanti ekacce ti parigaṇhanti paccaye.
957. Avijjāpaccayā honti saṅkhārā tu; tato tathā
viññāṇaṃ, nāmarūpañ ca, saḷāyatana-nāmakaṃ,
958. phasso ca vedanā, taṇhā, upādānaṃ, bhavo, tato
jāti jarā ca maraṇaṃ pavattati yathārahaṃ;

959. tato soko paridevo dukkhañ c' eva, tathāparam¹
domanassam, upāyāso sambhoti ca yathārahaṃ.
960. Etassa kevalass' evaṃ dukkhakkhandhassa sambhavo
paṭiccasamuppādo va; n' atth' añño koci kāraako.
961. Tatthāviijjādayo dve pi addhātīto; anāgato
jātādayo; pare aṭṭha paccuppanno ti vaṇṇito.
962. Puññāpuññāneñjivasā saṅkhārā tividhā, tathā
bhavēkaḍḍeso kammañ ca kammavaṭṭan ti vuccati.
963. Avijjā-taṇhupādānā klesavattaṃ, athāpare
vipākavaṭṭaṃ sattā pi; upapattibhavo pi ca.
964. Avijjā-saṅkhārānan tu gahaṇe gahitā va te
taṇhupādāna-bhavā ti atīte pañca hetuyo.
965. Taṇhupādāna-bhavānaṃ gahaṇe gahitā va te
avijjā saṅkhārā ceti paccuppanne pi pañca te¹
966. Viññāṇādisarūpena dassitam phalapañcakaṃ,
tathā tad eva jātādināmenānāgatan ti ca;
967. atīte hetuyo pañca; idāni phalapañcakaṃ;
idāni¹ hetuyo pañca; āyatim phalapañcakaṃ.
968. Hetu-phalaṃ, phala-hetu, puna hetu-phalāni ca,
tisandhi, catusaṅkhepaṃ, vīsātākāram abravuṃ.

-
969. Attha-dhamma-paṭivedha-desanānaṃ yathārahaṃ
gambhīratā catunnam pi catugambhīratā¹ matā.
970. Ekatta-nānattanayā, abyāpāranayo 'paro,
tath' evaṃdhammatā ceti nayā vuttā catubbidhā.
971. Jarā-maraṇa-sokādi-pīlītānaṃ abhiñhaso
āsavānaṃ samuppādā avijjā ca pavaḍḍhati.
972. Avijjāpaccayā honti saṅkhārā pi yathāpure.
Baddhāvicchedam icc evaṃ bhavacakkam anādikāṃ.
973. Taṇhāviijjānābhikaṃ taṃ, jarāmarāṇa-nemikaṃ,
sesākārādighaṭṭikāṃ¹ tibhavāratha-yojitaṃ
974. tiaddhañ ca tivaṭṭaṃ ca tisandhighaṭṭikāṃ¹ tathā
catusaṅkhepa-gambhīra-nayamaṇḍita-desanaṃ
975. vīsātākāravibhāgaṃ dvādasākāra-saṅgahaṃ
dhammaṭṭhiti¹ ti dipenti idappaccayatam budhā.

-
976. Paṭiccasamuppādo 'yaṃ paccayākāra-nāma¹
saṅkhepato ca vitthārā vividhākāra-bhedito²
977. janeti paccayuppanne avijjādipavattiyā;
avijjādinirodhena nirodheti ca sabbathā.
978. Paccaya-paccayuppanna-vasen' eva pavattati
saṃsāro 'yan ti ekacce parigaṇhanti paccaye.
979. Samanta-Paṭṭhāna-mahāpakaraṇa-vibhāgato
ekacce parigaṇhanti catuvīsati paccaye.
980. Iti nānappakārena paccayānaṃ pariggaho
sappaccaya-nāmarūpa-vavatthānaṃ ti veditaṃ.¹
981. Idappaccayatāññāṃ, paccayākāra-dassanaṃ,
dhammaṭṭhiti-yathābhūta-ññānadassana-nāmaṃ.

982. Kālattayavibhāgesu kaṅkhā-saṅklesa-sodhanam
kaṅkhāvitaraṇā nāma visuddhī ti pavuccati.

Iti Nibbāṇavibhāge Pariggahavisuddhikathā Niṭṭhitā.
Niṭṭhito ca Catuvīsatiṃ Paricchedo.

Pañcavīsatiṃ Paricchedo
Vipassanāvuddhikathā

983. Sila-citta-diṭṭhi-kaṅkhāvitaraṇa-visuddhiyo
patvā kalāpato tāva sammaseyya tato param.
984. Kalāpato sammasanam, udayabbayadassanam,
bhaṅgañānam, bhayañānam, tathādīnavanibbidā,
985. muḍcitukamyatāñānam, paṭisaṅkhānupassanā,
saṅkhārupekkhānulomam iccānukkamato tṭhitā
986. vipassanā ti c' akkhātā dasaññāparamparā
lakkhaṇattayam āhacca saṅkhāresu pavattati.¹
987. Tasmā kalāpato tāva sammaseyya tilakkhaṇam,
sammāsītva atītādi-khandhāyatana-dhātuyo
988. aniccā te khayattṭhena khandhā, dukkhā bhayaṭṭhato;
anattāsārakaṭṭhena, iccābhinham vicintayam.
989. Tass' evam sammasantassa upaṭṭhāti tilakkhaṇam
saṅkhāresu; tato yogī khaṇa-santati-addhato
990. paccuppannāna dhammānam udayaṇ ca vayaṇ tathā
paññāsākārabhedehi anupassati. Tattha hi
991. avijjā-taṇhā-kammānam udayā ca nirodhato
samudayā nirodhā ca pañcannaṃ dassitā; tathā
992. rūpass' āhārato; tiṇṇam phassato¹, nāma-rūpato,
viññāṇasseti sabbe pi cattāḷisa samissitā².
993. Nibbattilakkhaṇam bhaṅgalakkhaṇaṇ c' ettha passato
khaṇato 'dayato ceti samapaññāsa honti te.
994. Iti khandhamukhen' ete vibhattā udayabbayā;
āyatanādibhedehi yojetabbā yathāraham.
995. Udayaṇ ca vayaṇ c' eva passato tassa yogino
vibhūtā honti saṅkhārā; samuṭṭhāti tilakkhaṇam;
996. Bodhipakkhiyadhamme ca¹ te passanti² visesato.
Tato jāyant' upaklesā dasopaklesavatthukā.
997. Obhāso pīti passaddhi adhimokkho ca paggaḥo
sukhañ ñānam upaṭṭhānam upekkhā ca nikanti ca.
998. Taṇhā-māna-diṭṭhi-gāha-vasena tividhe pi te¹
assādentō unnamanto mamāyanto kilissati.
999. "Maggam phalaṇ ca nibbāṇam patto 'smi' ti akovido
vikkhepaṇ cā ti maññanto¹ so hoti² adhimāniko.

1000. *Maggādayo na hont' ete taṇhāgāhādivatthuto.
Taṇhā-māna-ditṭhiyo t' upaklesā paripanthakā.
1001. *Porāṇam eva khandhānaṃ udayabbaya-dassanaṃ
tilakkhaṇārammaṇato magga-nibbāṇa-paccayo.¹
1002. Iti maggaṃ amaggaṃ ca visodhentaṃ sikkhāṃ
visuddhi ca maggāmaggaṇāṇadassana-nāṃikā.
-
1003. Tathāparā visuddhīnaṃ udayabbaya-dassanaṃ
ādiṃ katvā paṭipadāṇāṇadassana-nāṃikā
1004. paccupaklesa¹-vikkhepa-visuddhan taṃ yathā pure
paṭipajjati medhāvī udayabbayadassanaṃ.
1005. Iti kho 'dayabbayānupassanā-ñānavīthiyaṃ
sikkhantassāciren' eva paripakkā vipassanā
1006. pahāyodaya-vohāraṃ vayam evādhimuccato
uppādābhogam ohāya bhaṇaṃ¹ evānutiṭṭhati.
1007. Tato nijjaradhārā¹ va, caṅgavāroḍakaṃ² viya,
bhijjamānatiṇānī va padīpassa³ sikkhā viya,
1008. patante ca vayante ca bhijjant' icc eva saṅkhate
passato tassa bhaṅgānupassanāṇāṇam īritam.
1009. Tato bhayānupassanā sabhaya ti vipassato.
Ādinavānupassanā-ñāṇam ādinavā ti ca.
1010. Nibbidānupassanā ca nibbindantassa yogino
muñcitukamyatāṇāṇam tato muccitum icchato.
1011. Niccā ce na nirujjheyyum¹; na bādheyyum¹ sukhā yadi;
vase vatteyyum¹ attā ce; tad-abhāvā na te tathā.
1012. Suṭṭhu muccitum icc evaṃ paṭipaccakkhato(?) tato
paṭisaṅkhānupassanā-ñāṇam jātan¹ ti vuccati.
1013. Sādhukam paṭisaṅkhāya saṅkhāresu tilakkhaṇaṃ
supariññātasāṅkhāre tath' evaṃ paṭipassati:
1014. aniccā dukkhānattā ca saṅkhārā va, na cāparo
attā vā, attaniyaṃ vā, nāhaṃ, na tu mameti ca.
1015. Tato va tattha majjhatto, nandirāgavinissato
attattaniyabhāvena saṅkhāre svajjuhekkhati;
1016. saṅkhārupekkhāsāṅkhātāṃ ṇāṇaṃ taṃ samudīritam.¹
Tato vuṭṭhānaghaṭitaṃ anuloman ti vuccati.
1017. Supariññātasāṅkhāre susammatṭhatilakkhaṇe
upekkhantassa tass' evaṃ sikkhāpattā vipassanā
1018. saṅkhāradhamme ārabha tāvakālam pavattati,
tīradassī va sakuṇo yāva tīraṃ¹ na passati.
1019. Yadā passati nibbāṇaṃ vuṭṭhānaghaṭitā tadā
vuṭṭhānagāminī nāma sānulomā pavuccati.
1020. Iti dvīhi visuddhīhi visuddhāya vipassato
vipassanāpaṭipadaṃ pureti ti pavuccati.

Iti Nibbāṇavibhāge Vipassanāvuddhikathā Niṭṭhitā.
Niṭṭhito ca Pañcavīsatiso Paricchedo.

Chabbīsatimo Paricchedo
Vuṭṭhānavisuddhikathā

1021. Tass' evaṃ paṭipannassa sikhāppattavipassanā
vuṭṭhānagāminī nāma yadā hoti tadā pana
1022. parikammopacārānuloma-gotrabhuto paraṃ
maggo: tato phalaṃ hoti, bhavaṅgā paccavekkhaṇā
1023. Parikammopacārānuloma-saṅkhātagocarā
maggass' āvajjanam hutvā nibbāṇe hoti gotrabhū.
1024. Catuttham pañcamam vātha chaṭṭham¹ vā pi yathārahaṃ
appeti maggajavanam nibbāṇe sakim eva taṃ.
1025. Tato phalāni tīṇi, dve, ekaṃ vātha yathākkamaṃ
maggāvasesa-nibbāṇa-maggavuṭṭhāna-vīthiyo.¹
1026. Tato bhavaṅgapāto va taṃ chetvā paccavekkhaṇā
tisso pañcavidhā honti yathāyogaṃ tathā hi ca:
1027. maggaṃ phalañ ca nibbāṇam avassam paccavekkhati;
hiṇe kilese, sese ca paccavekkhati vā na vā.
1028. Tato ca puna saṅkhāre vipassanto yathā pure
appeti anupubbenā sesamagga-phalāni ca.

-
1029. Tattha vuccanti nibbāṇa-phala-magga-vipassanā
suññatā cānimittā ca tathāppaṇihitā ti ca.
1030. Suññatāvipassanādi-nāmena hi vipassati;
vimokkhamukhabhūtā ti tividhā bhājitā; tathā
1031. suññatāḍikanāmena vimokkha tividhā matā
nibbāṇa-phala-maggā ca samāpatti-samādhayo.
1032. Tatth' eva paṭhamam bhūmiṃ patto ariya-puggalo
sattakkhattuparamo so sotāpanno ti vuccati.
1033. Patto dutiyabhūmiṃ ca sakadāgāmināmakā,
sakim eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantā¹ hoti mānusaṃ.
1034. Patto tatiyabhūmiṃ ca anāgāmī ti vuccati.
brahmalokā anāgantā¹ idha kāmopapattiyā.
1035. Patto catutthabhūmiṃ ca arahā aggapuggalo
diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhaggaṃ nibbāpetī ti vuccati.
1036. Iti maggaphalaṭṭhānaṃ vasā ariyapuggalā
dvidhā pi, catudhā yugā¹ aṭṭha honti vibhāgato.
1037. Ubhatobhāgavimutta-vibhāgādivasā pana
vibhattā honti satt' ete yathāyogaṃ; tathā hi ca;
1038. saddhādhurassāniccato vuṭṭhānaṃ, dukkhato pi ca,
paññādhurassānattato iti dīpenti paṇḍitā.
1039. Saddhānusārī¹ ādimhi, majjhe saddhāvimuttako,
ante paññāvimutto ca²; tasmā saddhādhuro siyā.
1040. Dhammānusārī ādimhi, diṭṭhippatto tatopari,
ante paññāvimutto ca' hoti paññādhuro pi ca.

-
1041. Samathayānikā c' eva rūpānuttarapāḍakā,
vipassanāyānikā ca¹ sabbe sukkhavipassakā

1042. dhuravutṭhānabhedena honti pañc' eva sabbathā.
 Āruppapādakā cā pi ādimhi duvidhā tathā.
 1043. Chasu thānesu majjhatto¹ kāyasakkhī ti bhāsito.²
 Ubhatobhāgavimutto arahatte patiṭṭhito.
 1044. Itthaṃ vutta-yāna¹-dhura-vutṭhānānaṃ vibhāgato
 maggaphalabhūmiyo ca satt' aṭṭhāriyapuggalā.
 1045. Tattha cānuttaran ñāṇaṃ saccānaṃ paṭivedhakaṃ,
 samucchedappahāṇena klesānusayasodhanaṃ,
 1046. catummaggaṃ vibhāgena vutṭhānaṃ ti pakittitaṃ
 ñāṇadassanavisuddhi nāma hoti. Tathā pi ca
 1047. maggo va¹ parijānāti dukkhaṃ tebhūmakaṃ, tathā
 yathāyogam pajahati taṇhāsamudayaṃ pi ca;
 1048. nirodhaṃ sacchikaroti; maggasaccaṃ anuttaraṃ
 bhāvanāvīthim otiṇṇo bhāvetī ti pavuccati.

-
1049. Diṭṭhigataṃ vicikicchāṃ sīlabbatam asesato
 apāyagamanīyaṃ ca rāgadosādikattayaṃ
 1050. tadekaṭṭhe kilese ca saha-jātappahāṇato
 pajahati sotāpattimaggo paṭhamabhūmiko.
 1051. Tadekaṭṭhe pajahati rāgadosādi-ke pi ca
 thūle tu sakadāgāmimaggo dutiyabhūmiko.
 1052. Pajahāti anāgāmimaggo niravasesato
 kāmarāga-vyāpāde ca tadekaṭṭhe ca sambhavā.
 1053. Rūpārūparāga-mānuddhaccāvi-jjā ti pañcakaṃ
 aggamaggo pajahati klese sese ca sabbathā.
 1054. Iti saccapaṭivedha-klesakkhaya-phalāvaḥsaṃ
 maggañāṇaṃ pakāseṃti visuddhiṃ sattamaṃ budhā.
 1055. Chabbisuddhikkamen' evaṃ¹ pattabbāya² visuddhiyā
 sattamāyānupattabbhaṃ nibbānaṃ ti pavuccati.
 1056. Klesakkhaya-karaṃ, tāṇaṃ, saṃsārātikkaṃ, paraṃ,
 pārīmaṃ tīraṃ, abhayaṃ, sabbasaṅkhārānissaṭaṃ.
 1057. Tena madanimmadana-pipāsāvinayādinā
 klesa-saṃsāra-saṅkhāra-paṭipakkhaṃ nidassitaṃ.
 1058. Ajarāmaṃ accantaṃ anuppādaṃ asaṅkhatam
 anuttaraṃ asaṅkhāraṃ anantaṃ atulaṃ ca taṃ
 1059. paramatthaṃ anopammaṃ santim appaṭimaṃ sukhaṃ
 nirodhasaccaṃ nibbānaṃ ekantaṃ amataṃ padaṃ.
 1060. Sopādisesaṇibbāṇa-dhātu c' eva, tathāparaṃ
 anupādisesā ceti duvidhā pariya-yato.
 1061. Suññataṃ cānimittaṃ ca tathāppaṇihitaṃ ti ca
 attādigābhāvena tividhā pi ca bhājitaṃ.
 1062. Klesa-saṃsāra-saṅkhāra-paccanika- vibhāgato
 bhavakkhaya-dibhedehi bahudhā ti pavuccati.
 1063. Tad evaṃ accutaṃ dhammaṃ lokuttaraṃ akālikaṃ
 vānābhāvā vānātitaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ ti pakittitaṃ.

Iti Nibbānavibhāge Vutṭhānavisuddhikathā niṭṭhitā.
Niṭṭhito ca Sabbathā pi Nibbānavibhāgo.

Paññattivibhāga
Sattavīsatimo Paricchedo
Paññattibhedakathā

1064. Cittaṃ cetasikaṃ rūpaṃ nibbāṇaṃ pi ca bhājitaṃ;
tasmā dāni yathāyogaṃ paññattī pi pavuccati.
1065. Sā cāyaṃ atthapaññatti-nāmapaññattibhedato
duvidhā hoti paññatti. Atthapaññatti tattha ca
1066. satta-sambhāra-saṅghāna-saṅghāta-pariṇāmato¹
vikapp' upaṭṭhānākāra-vohārābhinivesato
1067. tathā pavatta-saṅketa-siddhā atthā pakappitā¹
paññāpīyanti nāmā ti paññattī ti pakittitā.
1068. Atthā hi paramatthattathā, paññattattathā ti ca dvidhā;
tattha ca paramatthattathā saccikaṭṭhā¹ salakkhaṇā.
1069. Paññattattathā saccikaṭṭhā¹-salakkhaṇa-sabhāvato
aññathā gahitā taṃ taṃ upādāya pakappitā.
1070. Tasmā upādāpaññatti atthapaññattināmakā
paññāpetabbanāmā va paññattattathā ca¹ sabbathā.
1071. Paramatthā yathāvuttā cittacetasikādayo;
paññattā itthi-purisa-mañca-pīṭha-paṭādayo.
1072. Yena vuccati tan nāmaṃ paññāpetī ti vuccati
paññattī ti ca; sā nāmapaññattī ti tato matā.
1073. Saṅkhā, samaññā, paññatti, vohāro ti ca bhājitā
catudhā paññāpetabba-paññattī ti hi vaṇṇitā.
1074. Tato nāmaṃ, nāmakammaṃ, nāmadheyyaṃ, athāparaṃ
nirutti-vyañjanam abhilāpo ti pana bhājitā
1075. nāmapaññatti nāmā ti paññatti duvidhā katā.
Adhivacana-nirutti-paññattipadabhājanē
1076. sabbe va dhammā paññattipathā ti pana bhājitā.
Paramattha-paññattattathā duvidhā honti; tattha ca
1077. paññattipathā va honti paramatthā salakkhaṇā
paññattattathā paññattī ca paññāpetabba-mattato;
paññattipathā ca nāma paññattipathabhāvato.
1078. Nāmaṃ pi paññāpetabbam eva kiñcāpi kenaci;
nāmaṃ t' eva p' etaṃ¹ tattha paññatti cc eva vaṇṇitā.
1079. Paññāpetabbadhammā ca, tesam paññāpitā ti ca
icchitabbā pi paññattipatha-paññattinānatā.
1080. Iti vuttānusārena vuttam atṭhakathānaye
nayaṃ gahetvā etthā pi paññatti duvidhā katā.¹

-
1081. Tasmim pi paramatthā ca saccikaṭṭhasalakkhaṇā
atthā paññattimattā ca attha paññattināmakā.
1082. Tesam paññāpikā c' eva nāmapaññatti-nāmikā;
icc evaṃ vaṇṇanāmagge ñeyyatthā¹ tividhā katā.

1083. Paramatthasaccan nāma paramatthā va, tattha ca saccikaṭṭhasabhāvattā avisaṃvādakā hi te.
 1084. Sammutisaccam paññattidvayaṃ vohāra-vuttiyā lokasamaññādhipāyāvisaṃvādakabhāvato.
 1085. Iti saccadvayaṃ p' etaṃ akkhāsi Purisuttamo. Tenāpi nāmasaṃvinnū vohareyyu bhayaṃ pi vā.

Iti Paññattivibhāge Paññattibhedakathā Niṭṭhitā.
Niṭṭhito ca Sattavīsatimo Paricchedo.

Atṭhavīsatimo Paricchedo
 Atthapaññattikathā

1086. Tattha ca pubbāpariya-pavattakkhandha-sammataṃ viññattindriyavipphāra-visesopanibandhanā¹
 1087. deva-yakkha-manussādi-nānābhedopalakkhitā sattapaññatti nāmāyaṃ. Svāyaṃ satto ti sammato
 1088. vaṭṭattayaṃ upādāya khandhāyatanavuttiyā¹ kārako vedako vāyaṃ sandhāvati bhava bhava.
 1089. Tasmā saṃsāram āpanno satto nāma sa puggalo "aham, attā, paro, itthī, puriso" ti ca kappito.
 1090. Svāyaṃ khandhādito satto añño ti ca na vuccati, khandhādivinimuttassa sattass' eva abhāvato.
 1091. Khandhā khandhānam evāyaṃ, satto ti ca na vuccati, khandhavohārato tassa aññavohārasambhavā.
 1092. Icc evaṃ khandhanānatt' ekattamutto pi atthato tabbisesopacarita-vohāro va tu¹ dissati.
 1093. Tenāyaṃ puggalo satto jāyati jīyati ti ca mīyati¹ ti ca tassāyaṃ saṃsāro ti pavuccati.
 1094. Mato jāto ca na tv eva¹ khandhabhedopacārato; nāparo sv eva santāna-bhedābhāvopacārato.
 1095. Nānattekattam icc evaṃ puggalassopacārato; uccheda-sassatattaṃ vā tasmā nopeti puggalo.
 1096. Iccāyaṃ puggalo nāmo satto saṃsārakārako khandhādikam upādāya paññatto ti pavuccati.
 1097. Tasmā puggalasaṅkhātā saṃsāropanibandhanā sattapaññatti nāmā ti viññātābbā vibhāvinā.
 1098. Ajjhattikā ca kesādi-koṭṭhāsā, bāhiresu ca bhūmi-pabbata-pāsāṇa-tiṇa-rukka-latādikā bhūtasambhāra-nibbatti-vibhāga-parikappitā tam upādāya sambhārapaññatti ti pavuccati.
 1100. Bhūtasambhāra-saṅghāna-vibhāga-parikappitā saṅghānapaññatti nāma thamha-kumbhādikā-matā.
 1101. Bhūtasambhāra-saṅghāta-visesaparikappitā saṅghātapaññatti nāma ratha-gehādikā matā.

1102. Bhūtasambhāravisesa-pariṇāmapakappitā
pariṇāmapaññattī ti dadhi-bhattādikā matā.
1103. Ittham¹ ajjhatta-bahiddhā dhammā sambhārasammata²
santānavutti-saṅketasiddhā paññatti pañcadhā.
1104. Tathā tathā samuppanna-vikappābhoga-sammata
vikappapaññatti nāma kālākāsa-disādikā.
1105. Taṃ taṃ nimittam āgamma tathopaṭṭhāna-kappitā
upaṭṭhānapaññattī ti paṭibhāgādikā matā.
1106. Visesākāramattā pi atthantarapakappitā
ākārapaññatti nāma viññatti-lahutādikā.
1107. Taṃ taṃ kāraṇam āgamma tathā vohāra-kappitā
vohārapaññatti nāma kaṭhināpatti-ādikā.¹
1108. "So loko, so¹ ca me attā; so bhavissāmi pecca tu,²
nicco dhuvo sassato" ti ādikā pana sabbathā
1109. tabbohāranimittānaṃ abhāve pi pavattito
abhinivesapaññatti nāma titthiyakappitā.
1110. Icc evaṃ loka-sāsana-titthāyatanakappitā
santānamutta-saṅketa-siddhā atthā pi pañcadhā.
1111. Santānavutti¹-santānamutta-bhedavasā dvidhā
atthapaññatti nāmāyaṃ dasadhā paridīpitā.
1112. Iti vuttappakāresu paññattatthesu paṇḍitā
paññattimattaṃ sandhāya voharanti yathātathaṃ¹
1113. Tad aññe pana bālā ca titthiyā ca akovidā
paññattim abhidhāvitā gaṇhanti paramatthato.
1114. Te tathā gahitākārā aññāṇagatikā janā
micchattābhiniiviṭṭhā va vaḍḍhenti bhavabandhanaṃ.
1115. Duvidhesu pi atthesu tasmā paṇḍitajātiko
paramattha-paññattīsu vibhāgam iti lakkhaye ti.

Iti Paññattivibhāge Atthapaññattikathā niṭṭhitā.
Niṭṭhito ca Atṭhavīsatiso Paricchedo.

Ekūnatimsatiso Paricchedo
Nāmapaññattikathā

1116. Nāma vohāra-saṅketa-kāraṇopanibandhana
yathāvuttatthasaddānaṃ antarā cintanāgatā
1117. nāmapaññatti nāmāyaṃ attha-saddavinissatā
tandvayābaddha¹-saṅketa-ñeyyākāropalakḥhitā.
1118. Yā gayhati nāma-ghosa-gocaruppanna-vīthiyā
pavattānantaruppanna-manodvārikavīthiyā.
1119. Mañca-pīṭhādisaddaṃ hi sotaviññāṇavīthiyā
sutvā tam eva cintetvā manodvārikavīthiyā
1120. tato saṅketanipphannaṃ nāmaṃ cintāya gayhati;
nāmapaññatti-atthā tu tato gayhanti sambhavā.

1121. Sadda¹-nāmatthapaññatti-paramatthavasena pi catudhā tividhā vātha cintanā tattha icchitā.
1122. Ittham atthakathāmaggaṃ vaṇṇentena hi dassito nayo ācariyeneti, vibhāgo 'yam pakāsito.
1123. N' atth' aññā kāci; viññattivikārasahito pana saddo va nāmapaññatti icc ekaccehi¹ vaṇṇitaṃ.
1124. Tad etaṃ nāmapaññattibhāven' ekavidham pi ca neruttika-yādicchakavasā nāmaṃ dvidhā bhavē.
1125. Saññāsu dhāturūpāni paccayañ ca tato paraṃ katvā vaṇṇāgamādiñ ca saddalakkhaṇa-sādhitaṃ
1126. neruttikam udīrenti nāmaṃ; yādicchakam padaṃ yadicchāya katamattaṃ, vyañjanatthavivajjitaṃ.
1127. Tividham¹ pi tad anvatthaṃ, sādisaṃ² copacāriṃaṃ. Nibbacanatthasāpekkaṃ tatth' anvatthaṃ udīritaṃ.
1128. Yadicchakatasaṅketaṃ sādisaṃ¹; copacāriṃaṃ atabbhūtassa² tabbhāvavohāro ti pavuccati.
1129. Tathā sāmāññanāmañ ca, guṇanāmañ ca, kittimaṃ, opapātikam icc evaṃ nāmaṃ hoti catubbidham.
1130. Mahājanasammatañ ca, anvatthañ c' eva¹, tādisaṃ, tīṇi nāmāni. Candādināmaṃ tatth' opapātikaṃ.
1131. Yādicchakam, āvatthikaṃ, nemittakam athāparaṃ, līṅgikaṃ, rūḷhikañ ceti nāmaṃ pañca-vidham bhavē.
1132. Yādicchakam yathāvuttaṃ¹; vaccha-dammādikam pana āvatthikaṃ; nemittikaṃ sīlavā paññāvādikam.
1133. Līṅgikan diṭṭhaliṅgan tu daḍḍī, chatti ti ādikaṃ. Rūḷhikaṃ lesamattena rūḷhaṃ gomahisādikam.
1134. Vijjamānāvijjamāna-paññattobhaya-missitā¹ vibhattā nāmapaññatti chabbidhā hoti tattha hi:
1135. vijjamānapaññattī ti vijjamānatthadīpikā vuccati khandhāyatana-dhātu-pañcīndriyādikā.
1136. Avijjamānapaññatti nāmikā paramatthato avijjamāna-māñcādi-atthapaññatti dīpitā.
1137. Vijjamānena avijjamānapaññatti-nāmakā¹ tevijjo, chaḷabhiñño ca, sīlavā, paññāvā pi ca.
1138. Avijjamānena vijjamānapaññatti-nāmakā¹ itthirūpaṃ, itthisaddo, itthicittan ti ādikā.
1139. Vijjamānena tu vijjamānapaññatti-nāmakā¹ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ca cakkhusamphasso cc evam ādikā.
1140. Avijjamānenāvijjamānapaññatti-nāmakā¹ khattiyaputto, brāhmaṇaputto icc evam ādikā.
1141. Iti vuttānusārena nāmapaññattiyā budho sarūpaṃ visayañ c' eva vibhāgañ ca vibhāvaye.
1142. Icc evaṃ paramatthā ca yathāvuttā catubbidhā paññatti duvidhā ceti ñeyyatthā chabbidhā matā ti.

Iti Paññattivibhāge Nāmapaññattikathā niṭṭhitā.

Niṭṭhito ca sabbathā pi Paññattivibhāgo.

Ekūnatimsatimo Paricchedo.

1143. Setṭhe Kañcīpure¹ raṭṭhe Kāvīranagare vare
kule sañjātabhūtena bahussutena ñāṇinā
1144. Anuruddhena therena aniruddhayasassinā
Tambaraṭṭhe vasantena nagare Tañja-nāmake¹
1145. tattha saṅghavisiṭṭhena yācitenā¹ anākulam
Mahāvihāravāsīnam vācanāmagganissitam
1146. paramattham pakāsentam Paramattha-vinicchayam
pakaraṇam katan tena paramatthattha-vedinā ti.

Niṭṭhito ca Paramattha-Vinicchayo.

Variant Readings

- 2: 1. R nanuttaro
 3: 1. R omits pi
 7: 1. B S yathākkamaṃ
 10: 1. R kāma
 16: 1. R ti; 2. B D ceti
 18: 1. D m' anāgāmī
 26: 1. B D BN A vipatti-
 34: 1. B ca
 37: 1. R ca
 43: 1. All MSS eva
 45: 1. S niyāmeti
 55: 1. R. tathāpare
 58: 1. S -nāmakā; 2. B S bhavaṅga
 69: 1. R A paṇāment'
 70: 1. BN viññattim; 2. BN S A tassaṃ; 3. S p' ekaṃ
 75: 1. B tattha
 87: 1. B A -rammaṇakkamā
 89: 1. R yato- (to be corrected as yan tupaṭṭhitagocaraṃ)
 93: 1. S evam
 101: 1. S BN dvittikkhattuṃ
 114: 1. S BN A kāmapiṇṇa
 115: 1. S BN sukhitaḥḥavaṃ
 121: Tīkā: "Vīthimuttan ti paṭisandhi-bhavaṅga-cutti-cittaṃ".
 123: 1. BN D A tadārammaṇaṃ
 125: 1. B S sabbāni R asīti; 2. B BN arūpe
 133: 1. D vigāhitvā
 137: 1. B cā pi
 140: 1. A omits this line
 146: 1. B S D A dosamūlāni maggo; 2. S va
 154: 1. S B pāka
 156: 1. B chattiṃsati ekatiṃsa A chattiṃsa tass' ekatiṃsa
 157: 1. D A sabbā
 162: 1. D kāmapiṇṇa (sic — PTS ed.)
 165: 1. BN nibbānāpara; 2. BN pavattitā
 167: 1. A sesamhāruppakan
 168: 1. So all MSS
 172: 1. A B S D pana
 174: 1. D A ajjhata
 175: 1. B ca
 176: 1. B BN pavattānaṃ
 181: 1. BN S D nirayaṃ
 195: 1. A S BN D āruppe
 199: 1. All MSS saññavirāgataṃ
 200: 1. S BN D Āruppesu
 201: 1. B BN yeva

- 210: 1. A S B D sampiṇḍito; 2. R eka
 212: 1. R A piṇḍito
 213: 1. R manussānaṃ vassasataṃ
 219: 1. R c' eva
 225: 1. S D va
 227: 1. R pi; 2. R S B D sacittakā
 228: 1. R catasso
 232: 1. R kāmāpākā
 238: 1. A BN S D chāpāyupari-
 241: 1. R sabhumā sabbabhumā
 243: 1. B S BN D bhedato
 244: 1. S BN D -makā
 251: 1. S BN kāmāpākā sit'-
 256: 1. B hetvāna
 259: 1. B S D -nanasekkhānaṃ
 273: 1. BN S D arahantāna sattānaṃ A sattānaṃ
 275: 1. BN A saṅgo ti
 276: 1. R B A sabbathā
 279: 1. R B S D heṭṭhājhāna
 280: 1. A R B -bhūmikā S D -bhūmiyā; 2. A pi taṃ
 282: 1. D -bhāvena vajjare
 291: 1. B BN S A nivajjā ti pavuccanti
 294: 1. R -puttesu
 295: 1. A BN D thīna; 2. R A uddhacca
 301: 1. R S vipākāhetu-
 310: 1. R S moham uddhaccam
 313: 1. B niṭṭhitā
 322: 1. R B ca
 323: 1. R B A ca
 326: 1. R BN A ca
 330: 1. BN S D -bhedako
 336: 1. B S D ca
 337: 1. BN uddhacce
 340: 1. BN S D saṅgahaṃ
 347: 1. R B tathā BN kathā
 349: 1. R D A parivatteti
 351: 1. BN calanti dasadaññe S D dasa c' aññe
 356: 1. S BN D voṭṭhabbanā
 360: 1. R -tikajjhāna
 364: 1. R -sattatidho 'ditā
 366: 1. S BN D kathā
 371: 1. S BN diṭṭhiyo
 375: 1. A saṭṭh' eva
 379: 1. So all MSS. Judging by the word cetopariyaññaṃ
in other texts, it must be -nāmakam
 380: 1. B -pañcamā
 383: 1. A BN D pacitāni
 384: 1. BN S D gatarāsi-; 2. BN D -vidhā
 385: 1. All MSS magga-phala-

- 386: 1. S D ca satīmatā R -ādikāromatākārā
 395: 1. B S D tattha
 400: 1. R A lobhālobhādikittitā
 403: 1. R A rāsiyo
 408: 1. D tato ca sesā
 409: 1. S D BN rāsiṃ
 421: 1. R A kaṅkhat-
 422: 1. R S D va
 424: 1. R va
 425: 1. R S katā
 427: 1. S D veti
 435: 1. R vibhāgā saṅkhepā
 440: 1. R vasen' eva
 442: 1. R sabbā pi rāsiyo
 449: 1. D A S BN ca
 450: 1. S D dv' ekekā va
 451: 1. BN -vuttito; 2. S BN D kathā
 452: 1. S BN yojanākamo
 454: 1. B S D A yathā
 456: 1. BN S D ca sesake
 458: 1. R -maññā ca B -ñāya
 459: 1. R B BN yojaye
 462: 1. B -āruppajhāna-
 467: 1. S B D magga-phala-
 476: 1. R navadhā
 481: 1. BN t̥hitipattāsu D t̥hitim patvā va
 487: 1. S A D pītiṃ; 2. B BN S D samādhiñ ca;
 3. B S D labbhat'
 489: 1. D S B kathā
 491: 1. R -catukka- A -catukka-chat̥thānāni ca vajjite;
 2. S -ekā
 493: 1. D S ekā ca R eko va
 494: 1. B S ca
 495: 1. R iccānavajjā-
 496: 1. D ahetuko (sic — PTS ed.)
 497: 1. D anavajjan
 503: 1. A Sotāpatti tu-
 507: 1. R A chakkesu tā kamā; 2. R sarūpayevāpanakā
 508: 1. R A yathāvuttā
 513: 1. R A ekadvattiṃsahīnā
 519: 1. A vīsa-tālīsa
 522: 1. BN S D ca dvidhā-
 526: 1. R sarūpe yev' ubhayakā
 529: 1. B -pañcādikā
 530: 1. R A dvattiṃsādhikā
 531: 1. R A dvattiṃsādhikā
 535: 1. R B ca; 2. BN S D sambhogattha-
 539: 1. BN S adukkhī asukho-
 540: 1. S B BN D -yuttaṃ

- 548: 1. BN S D tayo
 551: 1. R B BN dosamohā
 553: 1. BN bāvīsati
 555: 1. S D BN A ārammādhīpa-
 558: 1. R ca
 560: 1. R S A ubhayadhipā vip̐payuttā;
 2. R saha-jātādhīpatiyogino; 3. R ubhayāni yathā-
 D ubhayā niyatādhīpā
 561: 1. B ubhayādhīpayuttā
 563: 1. S -timsatividheti
 569: 1. R vitakkaṃ 2. A R S B D viriya-majjhimāṃ
 571: 1. R D A agayhante
 572: 1. R -bhāvitā A B indriyadvaya-
 573: 1. R A -mānavasādhikā
 574: 1. R -mahaggatā
 578: 1. A ekūnavīsati
 580: 1. B A S pīti-voṭṭhabbanā-
 582: 1. R A saṅgaho D chabbidho tattha saṅgaho
 587: 1. R S BN D -sampayutto; 2. R BN A amaggo tihetuko
 D amaggāhetuke
 591: 1. BN S D -tālīs' athāpare
 596: 1. R BN A -nāmakā
 602: 1. D -yatane
 604: 1. R catubbidhā
 607: 1. All MSS kāmabhavo
 612: 1. R BN vibhedito
 615: 1. R BN S D -nāmakā
 621: 1. R B upādānā catubbidhā
 622: 1. B N D aṭṭha A catu
 626: 1. R A sapadarāsī ti
 628: 1. BN B uddhaṭo
 636: 1. R B BN S D A -nuppannāya; 2. BN A B -uppannehi
 R anuppannānuppannānam
 637: 1. D vutto
 642: 1. B S BN D bujjhantassa sabhāvato
 648: 1. BN S -saṅgaho
 649: 1. R nibbedha- A nirodhabhāvanā-
 652: 1. S D A kriyesu
 654: 1. All MSS catubbidho
 661: 1. BN -vinimuttā; 2. R ittham missalakkhaṇā
 D asammisaka-
 666: 1. A B S BN D anu
 669: 1. A tantad eva pavattitā; 2. R BN sabbake
 S B sabbattheti
 670: 1. R D Rūpādābhi- A -ghātarasā
 672: 1. BN S D dhītarā va kumārā va
 675: 1. A S BN D cakkhādi; 2. S D pi yathā
 677: 1. BN -vutti
 682: 1. S BN cittā; 2. A patthambhana-

- 683: 1. S -dhatādikānan; 2. R A kenaci
686: 1. R B D te pana ghaṭanā-
687: 1. B S viññāyatī
688: 1. R athaddhākāra-
689: 1. R gārabandhakā-
691: 1. R A sahavatti
692: 1. R paṭipatti pakāsītā
694: 1. B S D A yogino
695: 1. R S BN D sapekkhato
696: 1. B atthūpa-
697: 1. S BN D rūpaṃ; 2. R B pūrakkhattena; 3. BN D cīyati
698: 1. R A ca
699: 1. R vanatāpāyā D BN S navatāhāyā
700: 1. S BN D sabhāva-
702: 1. B S D A -tabbo salakkhaṇo; 2. B S BN D
sendriyajāto
703: 1. B akicca-
705: 1. D -tiṃ
709: 1. A S idan ti
711: 1. R B ālambana-
713: 1. D pasāda-
730: 1. BN D gayhatī ti
736: 1. BN S D -panupādinnaṃ
738: 1. D BN S -yanavakaṃ
739: 1. R S dvidhā
746: 1. R A -rūpa-pavattitaṃ
747: 1. S BN D A vivajjaye
748: 1. R A cattāri
751: 1. D paricchedo vi-
752: 1. BN S D kammajan; 2. D S janenti
753: 1. B BN indriyābaddha-; 2. D R B bāhiretu
760: 1. B S rupāni navakan
764: 1. B rūpākāya-
771: 1. R aṭṭhavīsati tāni pi; 2. B S D A -vīsati
bhāvaye
772: 1. D R S katvā paccayasantatiṃ; 2. D B S vā
776: 1. A dasake dve ca
777: 1. R saddo
782: 1. B S -hīno; 2. R aṭṭha cakkā A aṭṭha chakkā
784: 1. BN D abhāvato
785: 1. BN D abhāvato
786: 1. B S D -navakā
789: 1. B D S A c' ekaṃ
797: 1. S D kalāpān' aṭṭha
799: 1. B niyyate
804: 1. R tatthā; 2. BN samuggamā
811: 1. S pavattimhi
827: 1. A utusamuttāhā
828: 1. A tato

- 834: 1. R c' eva tu D B cotu
836: 1. B S D pi ca
837: 1. R sandhi
854: 1. A ekādasakādayo; 2. R B sattati-
856: 1. R A atthato; 2. R S B D A ekā
857: 1. R A ca tayo ti
858: 1. R A ca tayo ti
859: 1. R B ca
864: 1. A R -khaṇā tikkhaṇan
865: 1. A R -ṇaṃ pavattiyāṃ
866: 1. R c' ekam
881: 1. R aṭṭhārasa-samuppāda-
883: 1. B BN ghaṭikā
888: 1. All MSS sambuddhānaṃ
897: 1. All MSS ti
899: 1. S BN D -dassanā
904: 1. S BN D vaṇṇitaṃ
908: 1. S BN D dasakāyavipattiyā
909: 1. B BN S D attanā
910: 1. B BN S D maraṇassati; 2. S B BN D nāmakō
917: 1. S D yathicchakā B yadicchakā
925: 1. R B S D ca
926: 1. A pana
933: 1. R A samathajjhānaṃ
934: 1. BN A niyāmitā; 2. B D niyāmatā
936: 1. B BN D A samāpajjissa; 2. B BN D A vuṭṭhito
941: 1. R cittasallekasodhano A D -sodhano
942: 1. R A paṇḍito
944: 1. D S yathākathaṃ
955: 1. S D A manasikāraṃ
956: 1. B S BN D -ṭhānaṃ
959: 1. (no ref. — PTS ed.) yathārahaṃ S tato paraṃ
965: 1. B BN A pañcake
967: 1. R BN idhā pi
969: 1. R B bahugambhīratā
973: 1. A -ghaṭitaṃ
974: 1. A -ghaṭikaṃ
976: 1. B BN S D -nāmato; 2. S B BN D -bhedato
980: 1. A R bheditaṃ
987: 1. R vicakkhaṇo
992: 1. A R passato; 2. R samussitā
996: 1. B R -dhammāni; 2. BN tesam santi
998: 1. S D ṭhite
999: 1. R paccavekkhati maññanto S BN D vekkha-bujjhati
A vekkhapacchā ti-; 2. R B A pappoti
1001: 1. R A maggo nibb-
1004: 1. BN D pacchā saṅklesa B pacca saṅklesa
1006: 1. sic A.P. Buddhadatta; read bhaṅgam ? (PTS ed.)
1007: 1. BN nijjāradhārā R A nirujjhatābhāva;

2. R A caṅkavā-bhedakaṃ S D gaṅgāsārodakaṃ;
 3. R BN B paṭipajjā D S dīpujjala A padipajjā
 1011: 1. R B BN D have singular forms
 1012: 1. BN A jānan
 1016: 1. BN S B D tassaṃ itīritam A tassa udīritam
 1018: 1. D R pāram
 1024: 1. R atha
 1025: 1. B S BN D A -vīthiyam
 1033: 1. BN R A B āgantvā
 1034: 1. R BN B anāgantvā
 1036: 1. BN R yuggā
 1039: 1. R B saddhādhurassa; 2. BN B S va
 1040: 1. B S va
 1041: 1. BN D va
 1043: 1. B S D majjhato BN majjhake; 2. R bhājito
 S BN bhāsītā B bhājitā
 1044: 1. D vuttanayā
 1047: 1. R B A ca
 1055: 1. B S BN D A eva; 2. R sattatthāya BN A
 sabbatthāya
 1063: 1. S BN D vinābhāvānītito R B A vānātīto
 1066: 1. R A -saṅghāṭa-
 1067: 1. R vikappitā
 1068: 1. R sacchikaṭṭha-
 1069: 1. R sacchikaṭṭha-
 1070: 1. S BN D va
 1078: 1. BN A nāmam evam etaṃ
 1080: 1. D kathā
 1082: 1. S D ñeyyattā
 1086: 1. R A -paribandhanā
 1088: 1. BN -vuttiyaṃ
 1092: 1. S BN A ca
 1093: 1. R nīyati
 1094: 1. R n' atth' eva BN S D A na sv eva
 1103: 1. R Iti; 2. S BN D -sambhūtā
 1107: 1. S A kasināpatti-
 1108: 1. S BN bālo yo so ca D bālo so ca; 2. S BN D
 mañca tu
 1111: 1. BN B saṅkāna-
 1112: 1. S BN -kathaṃ
 1117: 1. A tedvayā-
 1121: 1. A saddā
 1123: 1. BN A icc ekañ ceti
 1127: 1. BN duvidhe S D duvidham; 2. D R BN S A
 kādimam
 1128: 1. D R BN S A kādimam; 2. D S BN atambhūtassa
 1130: 1. D anvattham eva
 1132: 1. B S D yathāvuddham
 1134: 1. S D -paññattena samissitā

- 1137: 1. R BN D -nāmikā
1138: 1. R BN D -nāmikā
1139: 1. R BN D -nāmikā
1140: 1. R BN D -nāmikā
1143: 1. BN S D A R Kañcivare
1144: 1. R BN A Rājanāmake B Gajanāmake
1145: 1. D rājitenā

